Separatist Brief

Volume 2
Nos. 1-24

Separatist Brief

A publication prepared by the Evangelical Committee
of the Christian Separatist Church Society,
P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764.

Volume 2
Nos. 1-24

White Cross
Ministries
P. O. Box 188
Kodak, TN
37764

© 1997 Christian Separatist Church Society

Contents of Volume 2

No. 1 *The Virgin Birth, Jesus Was Not A Jew, And Other Things Jews Deny* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........1
No. 2 *The Eternal Christian Law* With Introduction by Pastor V.S. Herrell........9
No. 3 *The Assumption of the Autonomous Man* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........17
The Syrophoenecian Woman by Pastor V.S. Herrell........18
How Came The New Testament? by Pastor V.S. Herrell........20
No. 4 *The Sacred Name Delusion* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........25
No. 5 *Pleased To Dwell: I Corinthians Chapter 7* by Mike Rose, Ch.A.........33
A Separate People by Pastor Jim Cheney........37
No. 6 *No Bastards* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........41
No. 7 *A Kraut of Krauts* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........45
Can a Non-Christian be a True National Socialist? Can a Non-National Socialist be a True Christian? by Ken Cratchley........50
No. 8 *Plague and Disease* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........53
No. 9 *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Deity of Christ* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........57
No. 10 *In Response To A Blasphemous Judeo* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........65
No. 11 *Jewish Lies and Our Children* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........72
No. 12 *Spurious "Books of the Bible"* by Mike Rose, Ch.A.........81
No. 13 *In Response to Peter Ruckman* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........89
No. 14 *Roman Catholicism* by Mike Rose, Ch.A.........97
No. 15 *What Do Christian Separatists Believe, and Why Are We Different?* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........109
No. 16 *Death* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........113
Hate Crime of Rape by Pastor V.S. Herrell........119
No. 17 *Godly Christian Women and Their Natural Affections* by The Women's Committee, CSCS........121
No. 18 *The Attributes of God* by Pastor Ken Cratchley........129
Pagans At War With The Government of God by Pastor Ken Cratchley........131
No. 19 *The Reality of Spiritual Death* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........133
No. 20 *What Is A Stranger?* by Peter Anthony........137
No. 21 *For God So Loved The World* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........141
The House Divided by Pastor V.S. Herrell........146
No. 22 *God's Cursed People: Yesterday, Today, But Not Forever* by Mike Rose, Ch.A.........149
No. 23 *Problems and Solutions* by Mike Rose, Ch.A.........153
No. 24 *The Book of Add-In* by Pastor V.S. Herrell........161

Index........169

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 1 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Virgin Birth, Jesus Was Not A Jew, And Other Things Jews Deny

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

All across the world, everyday, in nominal Judeo Christianity, there is a so-called minister who teaches the blasphemous doctrine that Jesus Christ was a Jew. If you ask the average deceived blasphemer who calls himself a Christian who Jesus was, he will tell you that Jesus was a Jew. Nothing could be further from the truth. Jesus was not a Jew racially, Jesus was not a Jew politically, and Jesus was not a Jew religiously. Anyone who disagrees with the expressed teachings in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ is guilty of blaspheming the doctrines of Christ.

To call Jesus Christ an antichrist Jew is to call God an antichrist Jew, because the simple truth is for those who will read their Bibles that there are a number of reasons why Jesus Christ could not have been a Jew. First of all, he could not have been a Jew because he was God in the flesh. For those of you who do not believe this, you need to read John 1:18 (AST):

> **"No one has seen God at any time. The Only-Begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He explains."**

Now you may say, "Well, that is not in my King James." That is true. This is not in your King James Bible. But it is in the original Greek autographs of the New Testament. The original Greek reads μονογενης θεος (monogenes theos) instead of μονογενης υιος (monogenes uios), which is what the King James translators had in the limited texts they used. The fact of the matter is, however, that nearly every Greek text before 400 AD and most every early quotation of this passage read *Only-Begotten God.*

Antichrist Jews do not believe in the God of the Bible; instead their political and religious philosophy is the philosophy of Babylon and it is stated clearly in their Babylonian Talmud. To say that Jesus Christ was a Jew or of the Jews is nothing less than willful Bible ignorance. The antichrist Jews and the atheistic philosophies that they have spawned and bred across this world have always attacked true Christianity by attacking the deity, that is, godship, of Jesus Christ.

It is the Talmud that says that Jesus should have been boiled in his own excrement and it is the Talmud that says that Mary was raped by a Roman soldier. It was the Jews who murdered the Only-Begotten God, Jesus Christ, as clearly recorded in your Christian Scriptures. In fact, when the Jews murdered Jesus, they cried out for His blood to be on their hands and the hands of their children, even though they try today to blame His death and place the guilt of His blood on the Romans. (Notice in the following passage that Pontius Pilate washed his hands of the guilt of the blood of the Only-Begotten God.)

> **"Pilate said to them, 'What then may I do to Jesus called the Anointed?' They all** (the mongrel Jews) **said to him, 'Let Him be crucified.' But he said, 'For what bad thing did He do?' But they the more cried out, saying, 'Let Him be crucified!' And Pilate, seeing that nothing is gained, but rather an uproar happened, taking water he washed the hands before the crowd, saying, 'I am innocent from this blood; you will see.' And answering, all the people said, 'His blood is on us and on our children'"** (Matthew 27:22-25 AST).

From this passage, it should also be noticed that when the mongrel atheistic Jews were asked what bad thing Jesus had done, they gave no answer. This is the same Jewish tactic that they employ today. Anyone who speaks out against the Jew and openly displays the Jews to be the enemies of God that they are, as did Jesus Anointed many times, is usually exploited, lied against, and destroyed by the Jews and those who help them, even though he or she committed no crime.

It is very obvious that those we know as Jews today, those descendants of the murderers of Jesus Anointed, are just as guilty of His blood as their ancestors. They are indeed Christ-killers, and anyone who associates with Jews and helps the Jews is also guilty of their murderous crimes; they are guilty of the blood of Jesus Christ, and will be for all eternity. It is clear that the Jews hate Jesus Christ. And Jesus Christ hates the Jews. Jesus told the Jews in John 8:21-47 (AST):

> **"...I go away, and you will seek Me. And you will die in your failures. Where I go, you are not able to come. ... You are from below; I am from above. You are from this world, I am not from this world. ... If you were the children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill Me ... Abraham did not do this. You do the works of your father ... If God were your Father, you would love Me ... you are not able to hear My Word. You are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, because he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I speak the truth you are not persuaded by Me. ... for this reason you do not hear, because you are not of God."**

Now I know what you are thinking. Did Jesus not forgive the Jews on the cross? Did He not say, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." Absolutely not! To say this is to blaspheme the blood of Christ and the Mentality of Separation. To say this is to believe a lie and be damned! Once again, all honest scholars agree that this verse was not in the original autographs of the New Testament. All honest translations omit this passage. All honest preachers teach that Jesus never said this. Everyone else is simply making and helping make a lie, for even if translators accept this spurious passage, then they should translate it *Father forgive them not, for they know what they are doing.* (See footnote at Luke 23:34 in the AST). Instead, these dishonest, Jewish, and Jew-influenced traitors to the White race (if they are white at all) fall into the category we have already stated, namely,

> **"...outside [the gates], the dogs and pharmakeia promoters and the whores and the murderers and the idolaters and everyone loving and making a lie"** (Rev. 22:15 AST).

These people are guilty of the sin or failure described in that same chapter in Revelation, verse 18 (AST):

> **"For I testify together with everyone hearing the words of the prophecy of this Scroll: If anyone adds to these things, God will add upon him the plagues having been written in this Scroll. And if anyone takes away from the words of the Scroll of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the Book of Life, and out of the Separated city, and of the things having been written in this Scroll."**

Another Jewish lie is the claim Jesus was not born of a virgin. If the Jews are going to destroy the Christian faith and eradicate it from American institutions, including the schools and churches, it is very important for them to convince people that Jesus Christ was not born of a virgin, as our Christian Scriptures explicitly tell us He was, and they must convince people that Jesus Christ's birth was not miraculous. Whenever a person denies the virgin birth of Jesus Christ, he blasphemes the doctrines of Christ and he blasphemes the Word of the Living God and he is, therefore, antichrist. The World Counsel of Churches and the National Counsel of Churches are nothing more than Jew-orchestrated, Jew-inspired front groups created for the purpose of destroying Christianity; and I want you to know that they have been extremely successful in the last fifty years in institutionalizing their antichrist humanistic philosophies in America and in white Christian nations. It is a blatant lie and gross act of intellectual dishonesty to deny that the Scripture does not say that Jesus Christ was born of a virgin. We read in Matthew 1:23 (AST):

> **"'Behold, the virgin will conceive in womb and will bear a Son, and they will call His name Emmanuel,' which is translated, 'God with us.'"**

The word *virgin* is translated for παρθένος (parthenos), and as Liddle and Scott and every other Greek scholar agrees, this word means "a virgin, an unmarried youth, pure, chaste." This word was translated into the Latin *virgo* from which we get *virgin*. Thus, anyone who says that Jesus Christ was not born of a virgin is an antichrist Jew liar. Antichrist Jews do not like this verse anyway because once again it shows that Jesus was *God with us* or God in the flesh.

Those groups who deny these things and others like them were infiltrated and created by Communist Jews and antichrists. They were evil in their conception and creation. Such groups sponsor the perversion of the Word of God, and they set themselves up as phony-teachers who are willing to lie about the Greek language. These people fit the profile of those described in the Bible as having itching ears and ever learning but never able to come to a saving knowledge of truth.

"For these are those creeping into houses and leading silly women captive, having been heaped with failures, being led by various lusts, always learning and never being able to come to a full knowledge of truth" (II Timothy 3:6-7 AST).

These antichrist, mutual admiration societies have invaded every denomination that they could infiltrate in the last fifty years, all for the express purpose of corrupting that which, in many cases, was already corrupt. What we are talking about here is Jew strategy. I want to explain to you why it is important for the antichrist to deny the virgin birth of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is really very simple, for if Jesus was not born of a virgin as the ungodly try tell us, then that means that He was just another religious figure or just a prophet. Some of the humanist antichrists usually admit that He was a "good man," and in much of their literature, that is the approach that they use. However, they use this strategy so that they may deny the truth while they appear to be at least credible.

The problem with this evil thinking, however, is that it calls God Almighty a liar, because God's Word expressly teaches that Jesus Christ was born of a virgin. Those of you who think that the Jews believe the Old Testament need to wake up to the truth. If they believed the Old Testament, they would believe in Jesus Christ, because all of the prophecies of the Old Testament were fulfilled with His first coming, and all the prophecies of the New Testament were fulfilled in His second coming, which began on the Day of Pentecost and culminated in the destruction of the Jewish economy in 70 AD.

The only thing that Jews and ungodly white men believe in is their appetites, passions, and money. So it is important for these ungodly antichrists to deny the truth of the virgin birth of Jesus Christ, because if you believe that lie, then you will be believing in another Jesus. You will not be believing in the Jesus of the Bible. If you believe that lie, you will be believing another gospel and not the gospel taught in the New Covenant of Jesus Christ. Paul said that such people who believe in a phony Jesus, a mythical Jesus that has no reality in the Holy Writings of the New Covenant, they were accursed, and I believe him. And they are believing in another Jesus if they believe that Jesus was a Jew as well.

Now for those of you who will take the time and go back and study the so-called early Christian Church fathers, you will find that the antichrist Jews have not changed their tactic in attacking the deity of Jesus Christ since the first century. The Jews were always trying to get the Christian Church to compromise the essential principles of the Christian faith, and top on their list was to deny the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ. As I said before, if a person refuses to believe the teachings of the New Covenant about the virgin birth of Jesus, they are not a Christian. That does not mean that they are not religious, because we know that they are. But they would be a lot better off to have no religion at all than to have the wrong religion not based on the Word of God. A person with the wrong religion, the wrong belief system is just as damned as the atheist, but of course even the atheist is religious in an irreligious way. So when we look at the early records, we find that the Jews were busy making bad translations of the Bible and even of the Septuagint.

We find that there were Jews who wanted to call themselves Christians but reject the belief of the virgin birth of Jesus Christ. We find that there were Jews seeking to infiltrate the Christian Church right from the very beginning of Christianity. So there have always been people who were willing to admit that Jesus Christ was a religious prophet or that He was a good man and they try to make Jesus to conform to their perverted religious philosophy. But I am here to tell you today that that is an impossibility. You do not conform Jesus to your subjective and perverted philosophies, you either conform to Jesus or you suffer the second death, period. All of these people, off in never-never land, practicing perverted religions that have no reality in the Word of God, are lying to themselves, and most of them enjoy lying to themselves. That is why they do not study their Bibles, why they do not read in total context; they get their religion out of pamphlets and from antichrists behind the pulpits. They go to their churches out of guilt or for social advantage, some to make money, some to pick up women, some because they like music.

But Christ is not a reality to them. Christianity is just a form and a fashion. It is as meaningless as the lies that they tell themselves. They soothe their conscious with a hot iron. They play religious games and they are willingly deceived, and so it should not surprise us that they go into deeper deception, into more extravagant speculations and speculative philosophies. Why? Because they have turned their back on the Son of God. They have refused to bend the knee and enter the communion of God's Appointed Savior. So it is a case of the blind leading the blind into a ditch of destruction. No, Jesus Christ could not have been a Jew, because His Father was Almighty God. More than this, the Bible tells us that Jesus Christ was God Almighty in the flesh, Emmanuel.

He was not just a good man, not just a religious figure on the same par and equality of Mohammed and Buddha and Confucius. This is what the antichrist Jews want to teach people. They want people to believe that Jesus Christ was no better than Buddha or Mohammed and that the Christian religion is just another world religion, possibly no better or no worse than Judaism or Buddhism or any of the other -isms of this ungodly world. If you believe that goddamned lie, then you are a goddamned person, and my friends, I am not cussing, I am not cursing, I am telling you the Bible truth.

"The one persuaded in Him is not judged, but the one not persuaded has already been judged; for he has not been persuaded in the presence of the authority of the only-begotten Son of God. And this is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness more than the Light, for their works were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the Light and does not come to the light, that his works may not be exposed" (John 3:18-20 AST).

Anybody, and I do not care who they are, who is willing to place the Christian faith of the New Covenant on the same equal basis with other world religions is an antichrist, and has never known or met the real Jesus. This includes all of the Masons, all of the Rosacrucians, all of the Humanists, all of the deists, and all of the antichrist Jews. The Lake of Fire is going to be filled with all of those liars and all those who help make lies, even though it was created for the Devil and his messengers. You see, that is the point, if you are helping the liars of this world, then you are helping them make a lie. If you call yourself a Christian and you do not accept and believe in the virgin birth of the Lord Jesus Christ, then you are a liar, because you are not a Christian.

If you are a sexual pervert, homosexual, voyeur, lesbian, and you lie and call yourself a Christian, you have sealed your doom. You see, men may lie to one another, but they cannot lie to God's true preachers, and they cannot lie to anybody that has ever really read the Bible and cares what it says, and if you cannot lie to God's true servants, then you sure as the Lake of Fire and as sure as the second death cannot lie to God.

Someone may say, Pastor Herrell, what right do you have condemning all of these people to everlasting punishment?, and my answer is that I have no right, but God has all rights, for God is Just and all that I am doing is repeating the Just Judgments of the Just God.

Because God's Word exists, all men are judged now, today, all men are pre-judged in the Word of God and especially those evil liars and ungodly scumbags who call themselves Christians and deny the virgin birth of the Lord Jesus Christ, or deny the deity, the godship, of the Lord Jesus Christ. No, there is no compromising the essential truths of the Word of God; compromise is the opening of the door to the antichrist Jew. Why is the Methodist Church so corrupt? Why are the Baptist Churches so corrupt? Why are the Lutheran Churches so corrupt? It is because they let the leaven in. It does not take much. In the beginning, it may have been just one little precept or principle that they compromised, one little thing, but in the end we know, as did Paul, that,

> **"Your boast is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens all the lump?"** (I Cor. 5:6 AST).

At the turn of the century, Jews and half-breed Jews had infiltrated the Christian colleges and seminaries. The Jew money power had gained control of the publishing companies, and from that time forward, they began promoting their antichrist philosophy of Humanism. In the late 1800s, they promoted the Masonic lodge which they had gained control of through the B'nai B'rith, and through the efforts of Albert Pike, the Jew who wrote *Morals and Dogma.* And so in the absence of real Bible preaching, the Devil filled the vacuum with his perversion of truth.

What you see in America today, the lawlessness, the tyranny in government, the breakdown of moral order and decency, the Plutocratic philosophy of modern America, is all a result of orchestrated planning, wherein a corrupted, God-hating, minority of people were determined to corrupt the majority of decent, God-fearing white people. They did not just begin in the 1880s, the antichrist Jew has been around for two-thousand years, documented by your New Testament, but the World Zionists set in motion a plan, even before the Civil War in America, and by the 1880s they began the big push for the destruction of white, Christian America. Everything that I am telling you is easily documented. If you do not believe that the nominal Christian seminaries and colleges in this country are utterly corrupt and void of the presence of Almighty God, then you need to read the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and then ask yourself if the professors are teaching what It says. You need to go ask the professors why they are not teaching what the Word of God really says.

I do not care what denomination you care to cite, they are all corrupt and the vast majority are utterly blasphemous and make God sick to His stomach. You may still believe that you can be a member of some church because they are just a little wrong here or a little wrong there. But God said you are either with Him or against Him (Luke 11:23 AST). Yes, these people do in fact make God sick to His stomach, and we know what happens when someone get sick to his stomach, as we read in Revelations,

> **"So, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I am about to vomit you out of My mouth"** (Rev. 3:16 AST).

So you see, it was important for the Jews to spread the lie that Jesus was not born of a virgin. It was important for them to change the word *virgin* to *young woman* in their corrupt versions of the Scriptures, because if they can destroy the truth of the virgin birth of Jesus Christ, they know that they can destroy American Christianity and world Christianity, because if Jesus was not born of a virgin, then He was not God in the flesh and He was not the Christ, and God was not His Father, and you have no Savior today, and you have no hope of eternal life. That is the truth.

But thanks be to God that Jesus Christ was God in the flesh and that He paid the blood debt of honor on Calvary that you might be saved, if you will only believe Him. You see, that is what it really means to believe in Jesus, to believe what His Word tells you, and to act on it and stand on it and live on it. And when I say salvation, as a Separatist minister, I am speaking both spiritually and racially, and if you do not know that, you had better get some Separatist literature and find the real Jesus. A lot of these Judeo types that I have run into, and that you will run into, can only be described as grossly ignorant and disturbed people and a lot of them can also only be described as demented or demon-filled people. You can know this by some of the excuses that they come up with to defend their antichrist pastor and some of the lies that he has told them while he pick-pockets their life savings and helps the Jews damn them and their children.

I have far more regard for a deceived believer who is simply an occasional so-called church-goer than I will ever have for the antichrists in the pulpits, because to call yourself a pastor or a preacher is to claim to be a religious authority on Christianity. More than this, it is to claim to be appointed by Almighty God as a teacher in your generation. That is a very solemn and holy appointment, and all of the perverts in the pulpits who aid and abet the antichrists on a weekly basis are without excuse, because they have a Bible, and most of them pretend to preach from the Bible. But we of course know that they do not and that they actually preach what they are told by their superiors. You see, the Jews have to control the pulpits, because if the preachers were to start actually studying and preaching what the Bible really says, some of them might find the real Separated Jesus and become wild-eyed Christian fanatics, like the Separatist ministers, and that thought scares the living hell out of the goddamned antichrist Jews.

All right, maybe I miss-spoke, how can you scare the hell out of Hell? The antichrist Jews are the Kingdom of Hell. Anyway, that it is what the Jews fear, they fear the truth of the Word of God. They fear real Separatist Bible study. So, invariably, when you run into some of these deceived and damned Holy Spirit haters called Judeos, who speak the blasphemy that Jesus was a Jew, they always try to rationalize their ignorance by ignorance. They say, Does it not say in the Bible that Jesus was a Jew? And the correct answer to this is, No, that is not what it says, it actually says that he was a Judean. Some others say, Does it not say that Jesus was King of the Jews? No, Jesus never said that about Himself, that sign was merely placed over His suffering body as mockery, and what the sign actually said was that He was King of the Judeans.

Some try to make Jesus a Jew because He kept the law of Moses. But the Jew's religion has never been in the keeping with the laws of Moses, but only in the perverting of the teachings of Moses, because the law of Moses taught racial purity. The Jews who live today are not of pure Israelite stock. This is a point of some confusion for many people. They do not realize that the Jews today are not the Hebrews or the Israelites of the Old Testament, and they do not realize that at the time of the writing of the New Testament the term 'Jew' did not mean the same thing as the term 'Jew' does today.

This leads us to the question, what was meant by 'Jew' at the time of the King James translation? The answer is the word 'Jew' was in reference to the seedy money lenders and foreign traders who were well known in Europe and England as Jews. They were for the most part a dark swarthy people, either Hasidic or Ashkenazi. They were well known to be an anti-Christian race of infidels.

So at the time the word Jew was put into the King James Version, it was in reference to people who were thought to have come from Palestine or the so-called "Holy Land." We say put in because the original King James translation did not contain the word 'Jew,' just as the AST does not contain the word 'Jew.' The Ashkenazi and Russian and Polish Jews were a people who never had any kinship to the Israelite or Judean peoples. That is to say, by racial heritage. They were a people who had become Jewish by a decree of a king, who, according to tradition and legend, had called to the kingdom of Kazar or Kazaria representatives of the three major prevailing religions, that of Christianity, Muhammadanism, and Judaism. After hearing each of the three make their cases about their religions, he chose materialistic atheistic Judaism as the official religion under threat of death for all the people under the Kazars.

It is the Kazar peoples of Russia on the southern Russian plains who became the well-known Ashkenazi Jews. So, we see that it becomes very important to define what is meant by the term "Jew." Thus, at the time of the paraphrasing of the King James or the paraphrastic King James Version, the term Jew was not defined clearly in the public mind. To the clergyman, it was translated for the term *Ioudeas*. To the average person it was in reference to the immoral money-lender or local pimp. To the educated bishop and clergyman who had studied the Latin and the Greek, they understood that the Greek word translated Jew in reality was primarily a word used in reference to a geographical location or a people living in a geographical location. They knew that the Judeans were composed of children of the tribes of Israel, and that therefore the term Judean stood for any and all Israelites who had come to live and be governed in the kingdom of Judea.

They also understood that the geographical term encompassed any people that had come to live in Judea such as Canaanites and the Edomites. These were very specific racial terms that were also geographical terms, as was true of most racial and national designations early in the history of the Middle East. At the time of Christ for example, the term Galilean was primarily used in reference to a

Celtic people who had settled in that region a hundred years or so before the birth of Christ, having its origin in the word *Gaul*.

Thus, while Christ was indeed of the tribe of Judah, and while He was indeed a Judean Israelite, He was not a Jew. He was of the tribe of Judah through His mother Mariam as recorded in her genealogy in Luke 3:23, and He was of the tribe of Judah through His mother's husband Joseph as recorded in Matthew 1:1. But He was not a mongrel Jew.

From the time of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, the Edomite and mongrel Canaanite population of Palestine became clearly manifested as enemies of the Living God by practicing an unsanctified and an unapproved, illegal, and illicit religion that from that day forward became know as Judaism.

As we have said before, Jesus may have practiced the laws of the Old Testament Israelites, but that did not make Him a Jew by religion. Contrary to misinformation and propaganda, the Jews do not accept or believe in the Old Testament as their rule of faith and practice. They do not even accept as their rule of faith the first five books of the Old Testament or the Pentateuch, supposedly the Torah, as they like to call it. Judaism is clearly predicated upon the atheistic philosophy of Talmudism. They may go around spouting off Old Testament Scripture but what they are really quoting is their own Jewish Masoretic text, the so-called Hebrew of the Old Testament that was prepared by a bunch of mongrel Talmudic Jews in the last 1100 years. They do not quote and practice the Old Testament as recorded in the Septuagint, the only Scriptures that Jesus Christ and His Apostles read, quoted, and believed. Like the Roman Catholics, the Jews claim that their traditions, and especially those oral traditions that became written down in the Talmud, supersede and carry far more authority than anything written in the Old Testament or Mosaic writings. In fact, the Jews claim that Moses cannot even be understood without the explanations of the Talmud.

Thus, Judaism, or Satanism, is simply a carrying forward of the syncretic, mystical, materialistic philosophy of Babylon. They claim that the ignorant man studies the Bible, the learned man studies the Talmud, and those of the highest calling study the Cabalah, which is the insanity of the Sephiroth and Quiphiroth tree, what they call the tree of good and evil. This has nothing to do with the Bible, nor is its foundation to be found therein. Moreover, history clearly proves that the atheistic philosophy known as Judaism was first adopted by race-mixing Jews who had been captured and were taken to Babylon and who capitulated to their God-hating captors. Judaism is not Israelitism or Hebraism. The indisputable facts of history prove beyond dispute and denial that the atheistic philosophy know as Judaism, and in modern terms known as Zionism, is completely atheistic and God-hating, according to the Christian New Testament. It is a religion built by non-believing mongrels who have sought to counterfeit the true Israelites and the true Judeans.

You may say that they cannot be atheists because they do believe in God and I will tell you that you have been deceived by these atheistic scumbags and that you have not read II John:

> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son"** (v. 9 AST).

That is the truth, clear and simple. If they do not have Jesus, and we already know that they don't, then they cannot have God. If they do not have God, then they are by definition atheists. No amount of semantics can get them out of the grave of death they were born to die in.

Many people find it difficult to understand why it was in the beginning Jews who financed the Communist Bolshevik revolution in Russia. They find it difficult to understand why it was the "American Jews" who stole and conveyed the secrets of the atomic bomb to the Russian. How could Jews be so loyal to Stalin, who had murdered and imprisoned so many of them? The answer is very simple, godless Communism is atheistic in theory and in practice. Judaism is atheistic in theory and in practice. Jews can no more pray to the God of the Bible than Communists can pray to Stalin. It is all a matter of their perverse and insane imaginations. Nevertheless, humanistic, atheistic materialism predicated upon an insane philosophy is the same deceptive animal, whether it calls itself Judaism, Communism, or Zionism.

The declared goal of the Jewish, Zionist God-hating antichrists was to bring about a Jewish state in Palestine. In order to do this, they have been more than willing to destroy any and all other nations and any and all persons who might stand in the way of the achievement of their goal of the world-state of so-called Israel. Jewish philosophy is fundamentally insane philosophy predicated upon un-provable and insane speculations. This does not mean, however, that the Jews are not diabolically a clever and deceitful people. For even the Christian Bible recognizes them to be diabolically deceitful.

On the one hand, the Zionistic Jew promotes atheistic world Communism in order to create divisions between the white Russians, the British and the Americans. At the same time, the Jew works internally in his target nations to demoralize the national will or any resistance toward Jewish thought, through relentless Jewish misinformation and propaganda. Case in point, the world Zionists have from the earliest times used the British-Israel perversion of misinformation to influence and build thereupon a humanistic, syncretic, and materialistic philosophy of Masonry. Masonic philosophy is fundamentally religious Humanism. Humanism, as a philosophy, is the creation of the Jewish mind, as is gnosticism and the Thelemites of the OTO. World Masonry was but a revival of paganism wrapped in humanistic philosophy.

Masonry is the exhortation of man at the expense of God under the old lie of the fatherhood of god and the brotherhood of man. Each of the basic principles of Masonic Humanism was predicated upon a cleverly conceived system of lies. Masonry became and has always been fundamentally all things to all men presented in such a way as to be pleasing to all. However, the fundamental principles of Masonic romantic philosophy may be summed up in the tenets of Humanism. It is agreement upon the beliefs and notions of modern Humanism that has become the prevailing materialistic religion of the twentieth century. It is through the preaching of Humanism that the Jews have subdued the Protestants and the Catholics, and neutralized any opposition from these denominations.

You ask how they have subdued the Catholics, Protestants, and other godless denominations. They have done so through the propagation of little lies that grow into big ones. The little lies pretty soon have everybody believing that Jesus was a Jew, that the Jews are God's chosen people, that the Masoretic text is somehow God's Word, that Mary was not a virgin and that she was raped by a Roman soldier, that Jesus was not really God in the flesh but only a nice guy with long hair, that Jesus forgave the poor, persecuted Jews on the cross for killing Him, that Jesus is coming back to rapture everyone up into Heaven, that the Jews are going to get a second chance, that all races can be saved, that white people are equal to niggers, that you have to be dunked in water to be saved, that you cannot eat pork and go to Heaven, that it is just as right to be one religion as it is another, that Jews believe in the same God as Christians, that faggot sodomites can go to Heaven, that we should hate the sin but love the sinner, etc.

We would do well to remember what the Apostle Paul said in Titus 1:13-14 (AST):

> **"This witness is true, for which cause convict them severely, that they may be sound in the persuasion, not listening to Judaizing myths and commandments of men, having perverted the truth."**

All of the Jewish lies that I have just listed above are exactly what the Apostle Paul is talking about when he says **"Judaizing myths."** If you believe any one of these, you are going to be damned and you are going to go to Hell with all of the rest of the Jewish scumbags in the world. If you believe any of these lies, you need to understand that you are deceived and you need to get your Bible, specifically you need to get an AST, and you need to read it and you need to believe it. If your eternal salvation means anything to you, if the Blood of Jesus Christ means anything at all to you, then you need to get some Separatist literature and you need to read it and you need to get your Bible and do as you are commanded and see if these things are so. **"But test all things, hold fast to the good"** (I Thess. 5:21 AST). You need to stop believing men, and start believing God, for the Bible clearly states: **"But let God be true and every man a liar"** (Romans 3:4 AST).

For more information, write today.
Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 2 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Eternal Christian Law

With Introduction by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Today, one of the most misunderstood and misrepresented subjects in the world is that of Christianity and Christian Law. This sad estate of affairs exists primarily because of the willful ignorance on the part of the people to actually read and study their Bibles.

It is important to state here at the on-set of this subject that the Eternal and Everliving God, that is to say, the God of the Bible, is a God Who has not changed and Who is the same in attributes and character as He was in the beginning and shall be in the end. It is important to know that there is not a shadow or variance of turning in God, and that He is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

> **"Every good act of giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of Lights, with Whom there is no variation or shadow of turning"** (Jacob 1:17 AST).
>
> **"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever"** (Heb. 13:8 AST).

Thus, in that the principles of the Law are an extension and product of the Mind of God, the principles of the law of God are in fact eternal, immutable, and unchanging. Let us notice that we said that the principle or the precept of the Law is eternal, immutable, and unchanging. We did not say that the administration or way in which the Law is applied or employed does not change.

It is a biblical fact that the immutable Law existed in Eden and was known, understood, and practiced by the patriarchs. It is also a fact that the principles of that same Law were institutionalized under the Mosaic system and economy, and while it was the same Law as practiced by the white, Adamic patriarchs of old, it was nevertheless administrated differently under the administration of Moses.

In addition to these biblical facts, it is a wondrous and everlasting fact that the royal family of the chosen people of God is now under the administration of the eternal Law in the authority of and under the administration of Christ Jesus. For example, it is said in the law of Moses that God made a covenant with the people of Israel signified by circumcision, and that circumcision was sanctified through the baptism of the sprinkling of water. Under the Mosaic administration of the law of circumcision, the precept of the law was realized in ritualistic observance. However, today, under the administration of the principles of the everlasting law in Christ Jesus, the principle of the law of circumcision is fulfilled in the circumcision of the heart, administered by the sprinkling of the Spirit of Truth or Holy Spirit. Rom. 2:28-29 (AST):

> **"For he is not a Judean that is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that outwardly in the flesh, but he is a Judean that is one inwardly, and circumcision is of the heart, in the Mentality, not in letter, of whom the praise is not from men but from God."**

Another example of the administration of the eternal law and of how the law is under the same force although administered through the different ministers is the law of sacrifices. Under the Mosaic law, the Bible is replete with very specific statutes and ordinances regarding the law of sacrificing various offerings including lambs, doves, and bullocks. Many Judeos have claimed that the principle of sacrifice was completely annulled and aborted at the destruction of Jerusalem, as far as the true Israel of God is concerned. This, however, is not true, because the principle of sacrifice was fulfilled by the Lamb of God, Christ Jesus, and today the sacrificial economy or system continues in the Christian Church by God's chosen people sacrificing themselves to the glory and reputation of the King of kings and Lord of lords.

Christian law states,

> **"Therefore, I beseech you brothers, through the compassions of God, to present your body a living sacrifice, separated, well-pleasing to God, your reasonable service"** (Rom. 12:1; cf. I Pet. 2:5 AST).

Another example of a change of administration of the same everlasting and eternal law is seen in the new priesthood of Jesus Christ and His royal household. While it is true that the Aaronian priesthood was annulled, done away with and nailed to the cross, it is also true that there is in the Christian Church a new High Priest of the tribe of Judah in the person of Jesus Christ Anointed Who is today a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

> **"But He with the taking of an oath through Him Who says to Him, 'The Master swore and will not change His mind; You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek;' ... Who does not have day by day need, as do the high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for their own failures, then for those of other people. For He did this once and for all, offering up Himself"** (Heb. 7:21, 27; see also v. 28 AST).

Additionally, the Anointed Nation of the True Republic of the True Israel of God is today a nation of priests and kingly administrators.

> **"To Him loving us and having freed us from failures by His Blood, and made us kings and priests to God, even His Father, to Him is the reputation and the might forever ⌊and ever⌋. So be it"** (Rev. 1:7-8 AST; cf. Rev. 5:10).

So we may see by these few examples that though there has been a profound and everlasting change of administrators, wherein all authority under Heaven and earth has been given to the Lord Jesus Christ (Mat. 28:18 AST), nevertheless, it is the same, eternal, and everlasting principles of the law of God which continue to be administered.

The Talmudic, Christ-hating Jews and their deceived lackeys never bother to present the New Testament as the constitution and governing instrument of the Government of the Living God. Nevertheless, as shall be presented hereafter, the New Covenant does indeed constitute the persuasion once and for all times delivered unto God's chosen people. The New Covenant is a system and administration of the eternal law of Almighty God under the authority of Christ Jesus, King of kings and Lord of Lords (Rev. 11:15 AST).

The New Covenant today is an Everlasting and Eternal Covenant for it is in truth Almighty God's final revelation to God's people.

Moreover, there is not a single precept of the eternal law that is not fulfilled and administrated in the New Covenant of Christ. Jesus said:

> **"Do not think that I came to annul the law or the prophets. I did not come to annul, but to fulfill"** (Mat. 5:17 AST).

It is true that certain customary ordinances and practices did change from the administration of Moses to the administration of Christ, especially those local customs and ordinances relating to what is called dietary laws and so-called "holy days."

This is understandable when we remember that the Mosaic system or economy was only an insert in history and that grace, or favor, and truth had once again been restored by Jesus Christ, and that the Mosaic law or administration of the principles of eternal law were designed and set in motion according to the pattern of Heaven by Moses as a means of shutting up and protecting the children of Israel until such time as the appointed hour in which the Anointed One would come and restore the Government of God as it was in the beginning.

It is to be remembered that contrary to mongrel, Jew usurpation and opposition, Christ brought all white people who will bend the knee to Him into the Government of God. Jesus Anointed tore down the walls of dogmatic assertions that had been invented and emphasized by ungodly men in order to prevent other white men from entering into the Government of God (Eph. 2:14-15 AST).

Thus, it was Christ Jesus Whose blood and sacrifice paid the blood debt of honor owed to a Just and Righteous God that made it possible for Greeks, Scynthians, and the German barbarian tribes to once again enter into and become part of the Government of God upon earth. Remember, Jesus commanded the apostles to **"go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel"** (Matt. 10:6 AST).

For Christians, Christ is All in all, Christ is the fulfillment of all the eternal law. He is the King, the High Priest, the Sabbath, the sacrificial Lamb that takes away the sins of the godless world. It is Christ Whom God the Father has appointed to be the head of all things (I Cor 15:18; II Tim. 3:16; Eph. 1:22, 4:15 AST).

Notice that it is important to remember that the Christian Laws hereafter presented are simply explicit statements of God's Law and do not necessarily represent all of the Christian Law. The

New Covenant of Christ teaches God's Law explicitly and implicitly. To understand what is taught by implication requires diligent study and a true exegesis in total context. Thus, no document that lifts from the context of the New Covenant could possible convey all of God's Law. There is only one instrument designed for that purpose and that is the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, that which follows is simply a presentation of the explicit and clear statements of Christian Law. Additionally, it is important to remember that though we have sought for convenience sake to categorize various precepts of Christain Law, all of the Christian Law is binding upon the Christian. A law that may be categorized as pertaining to the family will still be binding upon the Christian in a greater way wherein the Church is concerned, as the Church or Body Politic of Christ is the Royal Family of God. It is therefore not our intention to teach that law may be taken out of context, but rather to present Christian Law as a categorical study, for as Christian Separatists we believe that the New Covenant is the Final Authority and Constitution for faith and practice for all Separated Christians.

Christian Laws

– BY EXPLICIT COMMAND –

§1. CHRISTIAN DUTY TO THE BROTHERHOOD OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE LIVING GOD (GOVERNMENT DISCIPLINE)

1. Christians are to seek first the Government of God and all Christ's justice (Matthew 6:33 AST).
2. Christians are commanded to come out from among them and be a Separate people, and to love not the things of the world (Jacob 4:4; II Corinthians 6:17; I John 2:15; I Peter 1:16 AST).
3. Christians are to exercise preference one to another (Romans 13:8 AST).
4. Christians are to submit themselves one to another (Romans 12:16; Colossians 3:12-13; Ephesians 5:21; I Peter 5:5 AST).
5. Christians are not to lie to one another (Colossians 3:9; Ephesians 4:25 AST).
6. Christians are not to quench or extinguish the Spirit of Truth (Jacob 4:10; I Thessalonians 5:19; Ephesians 4:30 AST).
7. Forsake not the assembling of ourselves together as God's Government (Hebrews 10:25 AST).
8. Christians are not to think of men above that which is written (I Corinthians 4:6 AST).
9. Christians are not to think of one brother over another (Jacob 2:1; I Timothy 5:21; Romans 2:11 AST).
10. Christians are not to bear false witness one toward another (Jacob 4:11 AST).
11. Christians are not to bring quarrels among brothers (Proverbs 6:19 LXX).
12. Christians are to hold fast to the faith or persuasion once and for all times delivered (Jude 3 AST).
13. Christians are not to teach anything contrary to the teachings of the apostles as recorded in the New Covenant (II Thessalonians 2:15; II John 9; Galatians 1:9 AST).
14. Christians are to prove all things, hold fast to the good (I John 4:1; I Thes. 5:20 AST).
15. Christians are to be of one mind and one accord with the Body of Christ (I Peter 3:8; Phillipians 2:2; I Corinthians 1:10, 12:12 AST).
16. Christians are not to eat with or to speak favorably of nonbelievers, or else take on their sins (I Corinthians 5:11; II John 10-11; Romans 1:32 AST).
17. Christians are to render unto Caesar what is Caesar's and unto God what is God's (Mark 12:17; Matthew 22:21; Luke 20:25 AST).
18. Christians are not to give heed to any Judaizing myths (I Timothy 6:20; Titus 1:14; Matthew 7:15 AST).
19. Christians are not to add to or take away from the Word of God (Revelation 22:18-19 AST).
20. Christians are not to let anyone judge them in meat or drink or holidays (Romans 14:3; Colossians 2:16 AST).
21. Christians are to be good stewards (I Peter 4:10 AST).
22. Christians are to give double honor to the overseers of the Church if they are worthy of the honor (I Timothy 5:17 AST).
23. Christians are to be respectful of the elders (I Timothy 5:1; Hebrews 13:17 AST)
24. Christians are to walk honorably and forthrightly with their brothers (Romans 12:17; Acts 5 AST).
25. Christians are to provide things honestly in the sight of all men (II Corinthians 8:21 AST).

26. Christians are to sell their shirts to buy swords if they do not have any (Luke 22:36 AST).
27. Christians are to let God be true and every man a liar (Romans 3:4 AST).
28. Christians are to draw back from an undisciplined brother (II Thessalonians 3:6; Titus 3:10; II Thessalonians 3:14 AST).
29. Christians are to confess to one another and pray for one another (Jacob 5:16 AST).
30. Christians are to comfort the despondent and care for the infirmed (I Thessalonians 5:14 AST).
31. Christians are to deliver the ungodly to Satan (I Corinthians 5:5 AST).
32. Christians are not to have lawsuits with each other (I Corinthians 6:7 AST).
33. Christians are to reprove those failing before all (I Timothy 5:20 AST).
34. Christians are not to receive an accusation against an elder unless it is by two or three witnesses (I Timothy 5:19 AST).
35. Christians are to bear one another's burdens (Galatians 6:2 AST).
36. Christians are not to let their good be blasphemed (Romans 14:16 AST).
37. Christians are to do whatever they do in word or action in the authority of Jesus (Colossians 3:17; I Corinthians 10:31 AST).
38. Christians are to be imitators of God (Ephesians 5:1; III John 11 AST).
39. Christians are to earnestly show themselves approved to God, rightly dividing the Word of Truth (II Timothy 2:15 AST).
40. Whatever the Body Politic looses on earth is bound in Heaven. Whatever is bound on earth is bound in Heaven (Matthew 18:18, 16:19 AST).
41. Christians are to forgive brothers (Luke 17:4 AST).
42. Christians are to bring God's enemies before Him and slay them (Luke 19:27 AST).
43. Christians are to lay down their lives on behalf of their brothers (I John 3:16 AST).
44. Christians are to guard themselves from idols (I John 5:21 AST).
45. Christians are to test themselves to see if they are in the Mentality of Separation (II Corinthians 13:5 AST).
46. Christians are to offer sacrifices of the Mentality acceptable to God (I Peter 2:5 AST).
47. Christians are not to envy one another (Galatians 5:26 AST).
48. Christians are not to overreach in the matters of their Christian brothers (I Thessalonians 4:6 AST).
49. Christians are not to let those eat that do not want to work (II Thessalonians 3:10 AST).
50. Christians are not to be meddlers (II Thessalonians 3:11 AST).
51. Christians are not to be gossips (I Timothy 5:13 AST).
52. Christians are not to be conformed to this age (Romans 12:2 AST).
53. Christians are not to marvel if the world hates them (I John 3:13 AST).

§2. COMMANDMENTS FOR PARTNERSHIP IN CHRIST'S MINISTRY

1. Christians are to visit the widows and the orphans and prisoners (Jacob 1:27; Hebrews 13:3 AST).
2. Christians are not to cast their pearls before swine and feed the bread of the children to dogs (Matthew 7:6 AST).

§3. CHRISTIAN LAW REGARDING THE INDIVIDUAL IN THE CHURCH

1. Christians are to bring every thought into subjection to Christ (Jacob 4:7 AST).
2. Christians are to present themselves a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable, which is their reasonable service (Romans 12:1 AST).
3. Christians are not to look back if their hand is on the plow (Luke 9:62 AST).
4. Christians are not to blaspheme the doctrines of Christ (Matthew 12:31; Luke 12:10; Mark 3:29 AST).
5. Christians are not to lie against the Holy Spirit of Truth (Jacob 3:14 AST).
6. Christians are not to corrupt their seedlines, nor their brothers (Matthew 5:27 AST).
7. Christians are to let the Spirit of God be in them (Jacob 1:21 AST).
8. Christians are to search the scriptures daily (Acts 17:11 AST).
9. Christians are to love their brothers as themselves in honorable racial brotherly love (John 13:34; Jacob 2:8; I Thessalonians 4:9; Galatians 5:14; Romans 13:9; Mark 12:31; Matthew 22:39; II John 4; I John 4:7 AST).

10. Christians are to walk in the Word (Jacob 1:22; I Thessalonians 2:12 AST).
11. Christians are to avoid the very appearance of evil (I Thessalonians 5:22; II Corinthians 6:3, 13:7 AST).
12. Christians are not to be unequally yoked with an unbeliever (II Corinthians 6:14 AST).
13. Christians are to let their yes be yes and their no be no (Jacob 5:12; Matthew 5:37 AST).
14. Christians are not to be addicted to much wine (I Timothy 3:3,8; Ephesians 5:18 AST).
15. Christians are not to be a stumbling block to brothers (Romans 14:13 AST).
16. Christians are to be ready to give an answer for the confidence that lies within them (II Timothy 2:24; I Peter 3:15 AST).
17. Christians are not to think of themselves more highly than they ought to think (Romans 11:20, 12:3 AST).
18. Christians are to rejoice always and pray unceasingly (I Thessalonians 5:17; Colossians 4:2 AST).
19. Christians are not to seek praises of men (Matthew 6:1; I Thessalonians 2:6 AST).
20. Christians are not to be double-minded (Jacob 1:8, 4:8; I Corinthians 10:21; Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13 AST).
21. Christians are to ask God if they lack wisdom (Jacob 1:5 AST).
22. Christians are to be swift to hear, slow to speak and slow to anger (Jacob 1:19 AST).
23. Christians are not complain against one another (Jacob 5:9 AST).
24. Christians are not to boast of tomorrow (Jacob 4:13-14 AST).
25. Christians are to be rich in good actions (I Timothy 6:18 AST).
26. Christians are not to take forethought for lusts of the flesh (Romans 13:14; I Peter 2:11 AST).
27. Christians are not to touch, taste, or handle the things that lead mongrelization (Colossians 2:22 AST).
28. Christians are to be kind to one another (Ephesians 4:32 AST).
29. Christians are not to set up treasures on earth but in Heaven (Matthew 6:19-20; Luke 12:33, 14:33 AST).
30. Christians are not to be anxious for the needs of the body (Matthew 6:25; Luke 12:22 AST).
31. Christians are not to fear for ones killing the body, but fear God (Matthew 10:28; Luke 12:4-5 AST).
32. Christians are not to love mortal people above God (Matthew 10:37; Luke 14:26 AST).
33. Christians are to work out their preservation with fear and trembling (Philippians 2:12 AST).
34. Christians are to obey the laws of the land (I Peter 2:13 AST).
35. Christians are to control the tongue (I Peter 4:11; I Peter 3:10 AST).
36. Christians are to commit their lives to well doing and not to be despondent in well doing (I Peter 4:19; I Thessalonians 3:13 AST).
37. Christians are to be hospitable to one another without murmuring (I Peter 4:9 AST).
38. Christians are not to be lovers of money (Hebrews 13:5 AST).
39. Christians are to always offer praise through confessing His authority (Hebrews 13:15 AST).
40. Christians are to be persuaded until death (Revelations 2:10 AST).
41. Christians are to be separated in all conduct (I Peter 1:15-16; I Timothy 5:22 AST).

§4. CHRISTIAN LAW REGARDING THE DISCIPLINING OF WAYWARD BROTHERS

1. Christians are to let the dead bury the dead (Luke 9:60 AST).
2. Christians are to go and reprove their brothers alone if their brothers have sinned against them. If the brothers do not hear, then two or three witnesses are to be taken along. If he still fails to hear, then the Christian needs to tell it to the Body Politic (Matthew 18:15-18 AST).

§5. CHRISTIAN LAW REGARDING THE CHRISTIAN FAMILY AND PARENTING

1. Christian parents are to raise their children in the teaching of the Scriptures (Ephesians 6:4; I Timothy 3:4; Philippians 2:14-15 AST).
2. Christians are to provide for their families first (I Timothy 5:8 AST).

§6. CHRISTIAN MARRIAGE

1. Christians are to be fruitful and multiply (Genesis 1:28; II Corinthians 6:13 AST).
2. Christians are to keep the marriage bed unmongrelized (Hebrews 13:4 AST).

3. Christians are to keep their wives or husbands if they consent to live with them as Christians; if they do not, the Christian brother is sister can be separated from them, for they are not bound in this matter (I Corinthians 7:12-15 AST).
4. Christians are to render that which is due to the woman and likewise women to men (I Corinthians 7:3-4 AST).

§7. SPECIFIC ADMONITIONS FOR MEN

1. Christian men are to love their wives as themselves (Colossians 3:19; Ephesians 5:25,28 AST).
2. Christian men are to rule their homes (I Corinthians 11:3; I Timothy 3:4,12 AST).
3. Christian men cannot put aside their wives without just cause (Matthew 5:32; Matthew 19:9 AST).
4. Aged Christian men are to be **"temperate, self-respecting, of sound mind, sound in the persuasion, in love, in patience"** (Titus 2:2 AST).
5. Younger Christian men are to **"be of sound mind, having shown concerning themselves a pattern of good actions concerning all things, in the teachings, in racial purity, self-respecting, incorruptible, in sound speech, beyond reproach, that he who is opposing may be dishonored, having nothing bad to say about us"** (Titus 2:6-8 AST).

§8. SPECIFIC ADMONITIONS FOR WOMEN

1. Christian women are to submit themselves to the authority of men (Ephesians 5:22; Colossians 3:18; I Timothy 2:12; Titus 2:5; I Peter 3:1 AST).
2. Christian women are to be lovers of men and children (Titus 2:4 AST).
3. Widows are to remarry if they are under the age of sixty (I Timothy 5:9 AST).
4. Women are to remain silent in Body Politics (I Corinthians 14:34 AST).
5. Women are to wear modest clothing (I Timothy 2:9 AST).
6. Aged Christian women are to **"in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, of sound mind, pure, homeworkers, good, being subject to their own men, that the Word of God be not blasphemed"** (Titus 2:3-5 AST).

§9. SPECIFIC ADMONITIONS FOR CHILDREN

1. Christian children are to obey their parents (Colossians 3:20; Ephesians 6:1 AST).

§10. QUALIFICATIONS FOR OVERSEEING ELDERS (BISHOPS)

1. **"It is an obligation, then, for the overseer to be without reproach: man of one woman, temperate, sensible, modest, hospitable, apt to teach, not a violent alcoholic, not a batterer, but reasonable, not quarrelsome, not covetous, ruling his own house well, having children in subjection in all reverent fear; but if anyone does not know to rule his own house, how will he care for a Body Politic of God? Not a novice, lest being clothes in absurd conceit, he may fall into the judgment of the Diabolical One. And it is an obligation for him also to have a good witness from those outside, lest he fall into reproach and into a trap of the Diabolical One"** (I Timothy 3:2-7 AST).
2. **"For it is binding on the overseer to be unaccusable, as an administer of God, not self-pleasing, not rageful, not given to wine, not argumentative, not greedy of dishonorable gain, but a lover of hospitality, a lover of the good, of sound mind, just, approved by the law of nature, temperate, clinging to the word according to the teaching of the persuasion, that he may be able both to require by the sound teaching, and convict those contradicting"** (Titus 1:6-9 AST).

§11. QUALIFICATIONS FOR OTHER SERVANTS (DEACONS)

1. **"Likewise, deacons should be fearfully reverent, not double-tongued, not**

addicted to much wine, not greedy of filthy gain, holding the mystery of the persuasion with a racially pure conscience. And also, let these be tested first, then let them serve, being without reproach. Likewise, women to be fearfully reverent, not slanderers, temperate, having persuasion in all things. Let deacons be the man of one woman, ruling their own household and children well. For those having served well gain for themselves a good rank, and great freedom of speech in the persuasion, those in Anointed Jesus" (I Timothy 3:8-13 AST).

§12. RELATIONSHIP WITH SUBORDINATES

1. Christian slaves are to count their masters worthy of all honor so as not to blaspheme (I Peter 2:18; Ephesians 6:5; I Timothy 6:1; Titus 2:9; Colossians 3:22 AST).
2. Christian masters are to treat their slaves fairly (Colossians 4:1; Ephesians 6:9 AST).

§13. CHRISTIAN LAW BY IMPLICATION

1. Christians are to uphold the ten commandments.
2. Christians are not to ask a brother to pay usury.
3. **"If anyone teaches differently, and assents not to sound words, those of our Master Jesus Anointed, and the teaching according to godliness, he has been clothed in absurd conceit, understanding nothing, but is mentally ill concerning doubts and warring with words, out of which comes envy, strife, blasphemies, evil suspicions, meddling, of men whose mind has been mongrelized and deprived of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness"** (I Timothy 6:3-5 AST).
4. God hates the **"eye of the haughty, a tongue unjust, hands shedding the blood of the just; and a heart devising evil thoughts. and feet hastening to do evil..."** (Proverbs 6:17-18 LXX).

§14. PROHIBITIONS OF ILLICIT BEHAVIOR

1. Christians are not to associate with whores, the greedy, robbers, idolaters, and are not to associate intimately with someone is called a brother but is a whore, or greedy, or a drunk, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a robber. We are to cast out the evil from us (I Cor. 5:9-13 AST).
2. **"Or do you not know that the unjust ones will not inherit the government of God? Do not be led astray, neither prostitutes, nor idolaters, nor mongrelizers, nor effeminates, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunks, nor revilers, nor robbers will inherit the government of God"** (I Corinthians 6:9-10 AST).
3. **"...knowing this, that the law is not laid down for a just one but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and failures, for the unsacred and profane ones, for father-murderers and mother-murderers, for men-murderers, for whores, for homosexuals, for man-traders, for liars, for perjurers, and if any other thing opposes sound teaching according to the good message of the reputation of the blessed God, which was entrusted with me"** (I Timothy 1:9-10 AST).
4. **"For I fear lest somehow coming I find you not as I wish, and I be found by you as you do not wish; lest somehow there be strife, envying, angers, rivalries, evil speakings, whisperings, proud thoughts, disturbances; that in my coming again my God may not humble me with you, and I shall mourn many of those previously failing and not repenting over the uncleanness and whoredom and lustfulness which they have practiced"** (II Corinthians 12:20-21 AST).
5. **"Now the actions of the flesh are clearly revealed, which are: Mongrelization, whoredom, impurity, raping, idol-service, pharmakeia, enmities, strife, jealousies, angers, rivalries, divisions, heresies, envyings, ⌊murders⌋, drunkenness, revellings, and things like these, which I tell before, as also I said previously, that those practicing these things will not inherit the government of God"** (Galatians 5:19-21 AST).

6. **"Having been filled with all injustice, wickedness, greediness, cowardly evil, full of envy, murders, quarrels, adulterated seductions, maliciousness, becoming gossipers, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, unintelligent, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, holding grudges, unmerciful; who knowing the judgment of God, that not only are the ones practicing such things worthy of death, but also all those giving consent to the practicing of them"** (Romans 1:29-32 AST).
7. **"As in the day, let us walk becomingly, not in carousings and drinking, not in sex and lustful acts, not in fighting and envy. But put on the Master Jesus Anointed, and do not make forethought for the lusts of the flesh"** (Romans 13:13-14 AST).
8. **"Remind them to be subject to rulers, authorities, to be obedient, to be ready in every good action, to slander no one, to be unconquerable, forbearing, showing forth discipline to all men. For we also once were unreasonable, disobedient, led astray, slaving for various lusts and pleasures, living in evil and envy, hateful, hating one another"** (Titus 3:1-3 AST).
9. **"But whoredom and all indecent uncleanness and greediness, let it not be named among you, as is right for Separated Ones, also shamefulness, and foolish talking or joking of the things not appropriate, but rather thanksgiving. For know this, that every whoremonger, or unclean person, or greedy person, who is an idolater, has no inheritance in the government of the Anointed and of God"** (Eph. 5:3-5 AST).
10. **"Also, flee youthful lusts, and pursue justice, persuasion, honorable brotherly love, peace, with those calling on the Master out of a racially pure heart. But refuse foolish and uneducated questionings, knowing that they generate quarrels"** (II Timothy 2:22-23 AST).
11. **"But this you know, that in the last days grievous times will be at hand. For men will be self-lovers, money-lovers, impostors, extravagant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, contrary to the laws of nature, hateful, entering no covenants, satanic, without self-control, wild, haters of good, traitors, reckless, without intelligence, pleasure-lovers rather than God-lovers, having a form of godliness but having denied its power - turn away from even these. For of these are those creeping into houses and leading silly women captive, having been heaped with failures, being led by various lusts, always learning and never able to come to a full knowledge of truth"** (II Timothy 3:1-7 AST).
12. **"For from within, out of the heart of men, the thoughts of evil pass out: mongrelization, whoredom, murders, thefts, greediness, iniquities, deceit, lust, a wicked eye, blasphemy, haughtiness, foolishness. All of these evil things pass out from within and make a man common"** (Mark 7:21-23 AST).
13. **"For from the heart come forth evil thoughts: murders, mongrelization, thefts, lyings, blasphemies. These are those that make the man common, but to eat with unwashed hands does not make the man common"** (Matthew 15:19-20 AST).
14. **"Then laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil words, as newborn babes desire the pure milk of the Mentality, that you may grow by it into salvation"** (I Peter 2:1-2 AST).
15. **"But for the cowardly and the nonpersuaded, and those having become abominable, and murderers, and whores, and pharmakeia promoters, and idolaters, and all the liars, their part is in the Lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death"** (Revelation 21:8 AST).

Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 3 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Assumption of the Autonomous Man

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

The Rationalistic Age of the so-called Enlightenment, so described because it represents the efforts of white men to overcome the so-called Dark Ages precipitated by the priest-craft, political state of Roman Catholicism, did not bring to light anything new in its rebellion against the tyranny of the Roman priest-craft state. The fundamental assumption of the Humanists and the Deists that emerged to champion man's intellectual freedom was that of the autonomous mind of man. The presupposition held by these new age philosophers was far from a new philosophical assumption.

In truth, that which started as Humanism and being in disagreement with the Catholic Church and ended in atheism was little more than the repackaging of the fundamental assumptions of basic Hedonism. New names and titles were simply given to the assumption that men are autonomous in their thoughts. Because of the insufferable oppression of the priest-craft state of Roman Catholicism, men adopted the fallacy of enlightenment reason, not so much because it was proven truth as because it was a reactionary movement against the insufferable priest-craft state.

Today, the question of the reactionary philosophy of what was dubbed Deism has now become its own religion and more lethal to the survival of the sons of Adam than was the Roman Catholic Church to which it was in rebellion to.

The assumption that man is autonomous in his thoughts is untenable in the revelation of Scripture and in natural experience. The Bible teaches clearly that there are dualistic mentalities at work in the world. One is the Mind of God, the very Holy Spirit, and the other is the Diabolical Mentality of the Adversary that is against God. Thus, the Bible teaches clearly that men are not autonomous in the thoughts of their minds. They are compelled by the circumstances of good and evil to either think the thoughts of God or to automatically follow the thoughts of the Devil. The assumption that man is somehow aloof from participating in service to either God or the Devil is precisely the dangerous fiction held forth by the philosophers of the so-called Enlightenment.

Man in himself does not constitute an autonomous being. Such an assumption is purely illusional or delusional. It is assumed by the Deist philosophers that man possesses freedom of will, but in reality, man possesses only freedom of choice. The presumption of autonomy for man of necessity, because of its contradiction of revelation, must reject revelation. It is for this reason that each of the noted Enlightenment philosophers expressed obstinate rejection of the biblical view of the fall of man, and therefore predicated their philosophical system upon the assumption that the biblical view of the fallen nature of man was wrong and incorrect.

Their philosophical presumption was in truth an expression of a hardened prejudice, wherein they had prejudged the nature of man in spite of contradicting empirical facts or the wisdom of the ages. It was assumed that man may function autonomously and independent from either God or the Devil. This assumption placed man himself in equal standing with God; man was no longer a created being, subservient to God, but was now equal with God in exercising sovereign and autonomous will, independent from either God or Satan.

Thus, each man became his own god as he crossed over into the delusional thinking of the Deist philosophy. Yet, the Bible affirms repeatedly that man is not autonomous in his rational faculties. The Bible teaches that he is fallen from the favor of God and has abdicated his true intended nature and therefore stands in need of redemption and restoration. From the biblical view, man does not stand apart, independent, and unaffected by either God or Satan. The Bible demands that a man choose a master. For a man cannot be his own master in the spiritual world of words, concepts, and ideas. He can only choose to think the thoughts after God or to yield his mind to follow Satan in his insane and erroneous thinking.

Nor can a man serve two masters for the one excludes the other. Light and darkness, good and evil, right and wrong, are a condition of a muddled and mongrelized mind when held in the mind as an accepted status quo of supposed autonomy, for truth is antagonistic of error and must either dominate or capitulate as light does to darkness or darkness to light. The middle ground or the independent autonomous mind is purely the assumption of a corrupted mind, for the laws of God and nature tell us that something is either pure or corrupt.

While there are conditions of transition, twilight must never be held forth as the pure radiance of sunshine nor equated with the black darkness of midnight. Gold unpurified is corrupt and not pure gold. Thus, the Deistic philosophy of those who presented themselves as messengers of Enlightenment sought to merge the duality of the laws of the universe into a gray and drab intellectual status quo where men would lose their ability to discriminate between truth and error or purity and corruption. Like the Mageans and the Pythagorean philosophers of old, the Deist system could only lead to disillusionment and atheism, for whenever the law of contrast is abandoned, men are blinded and inevitably begin to teach error for truth and truth for error, to call good bad and bad good.

We would all do well to remember Romans 1:28 (AST):

> **"And even as they did not think it right to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a rejected mind, to do the things not right."**

> **"And because of this, God will send to them a working of error for them to be persuaded by the lie, that all may be damned, those not persuaded by the truth ..."** (II Thessalonians 2:11-12 AST).

We are all to be **"clinging to the word according to the teaching of the persuasion..."** (Titus 1:9 AST).

The Scripture teaches that we can never be double-minded. Jesus said:

> **"No houseslave is able to serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will cling to one and he will despise the other. You are not able to serve God and mammon"** (Luke 16:13 AST).

As always, the Apostle Paul has good advice. I Corinthians 10:21 (AST):

> **"You are not able to drink the cup of the Master and a cup of demons; you are not able to partake of the table of the Master and a table of demons."**

There is no autonomous man. Romans 14:7-8.

> **"For no one of us lives to himself; and no one dies to himself. For both if we live, we live to the Master, and if we die, we die to the Master. And if, therefore, we live and we die, we are of the Master"** (AST).

Christ said, **"He who is not with Me is against Me..."** (Matthew 12:30 AST). Verse 32 of the same chapter:

> **"Whoever speaks against the Mentality of Separation, it will not be forgiven him; neither in this or the coming age."**

We are to let the Holy Spirit of Truth indwell our white bodies and this will be shown through our persuasion. Where and how do we get and know persuasion? **"... persuasion is of hearing, and hearing through the word of the Anointed"** (Rom. 10:17 AST). Always keep in mind, **"...as the body without the mentality is dead, so also persuasion without actions is dead"** (Jacob 2:26 AST).

The Syrophoenician Woman

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

Beginning in Matthew 15:21, we read the story of the Syrophoenician woman:

> **"And going out from there, Jesus withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanite woman coming forth from those borders cried out to Him, saying, 'Have pity on me, Master, Son of David, my daughter is badly demon-possessed.' But He did not**

answer her a word. And coming near, His students asked Him, saying, 'Did you send her away because she cries out after us?' But answering, He said, 'I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.' But coming, she worshipped Him, saying, "Master, help me!' But He answering, said, 'It is not good to take the bread of the children and throw it to the dogs.' And then she said, 'Yes, Master, for even the dogs eat from the crumbs falling from the table of their masters.' Then answering, Jesus said to her, 'O woman, your persuasion is great; let it be to you as you will.' And her daughter was healed from that hour" (AST).

The parallel account in Mark 7:24 provides more information:

> **"And rising up from there, He went away into the borders of Tyre. And entering into the house, He desired no one to know. But He could not be hidden. For hearing about Him, a woman whose daughter had a mongreled mentality came and fell down to His feet. And the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race. And she asked Him to expel the demon from her daughter. And Jesus said to her, 'First, allow the children to be satisfied, for it is not good to take the bread of the children and throw it to the dogs.' And she answered and said to Him, 'Master, for even the dogs under the table eats the crumbs of the children.' And He said to her, 'Because of this word, go. The demon has gone out of your daughter.' And going away to her house, she found that the demon had gone out, and the daughter was laid on the couch"** (AST).

These passages have been interpreted in many different ways. Many argue that the woman was a mongrel and use these passages to argue for universal salvation. They base this argument on the fact that she is referred to as a "dog" or that she is referred to as a Canaanite. However, we may examine these two passages logically and determine several things about this woman.

In the former passage, the woman is described as "a Canaanite." This reference by itself would seem to imply that she was a non-white. It might, however, be argued on the weight of this passage alone that the term Canaanite is geographical and not racial. However, such guessing is unnecessary because of the latter passage. There we read that "the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race." This clearly indicates that if any racial designation is to be made, then she must be described as a Syrophoenician. The phrase "a Greek" indicates that the woman spoke Greek, a description provided to indicate that she spoke to Jesus in His native tongue. Many argue that the words "by race" do not carry a literal racial meaning but rather imply national origin. However, the Greek, Surofoinikissa tw genei, could not be more precise. The dative singular genei of genoς is used, and genoς unequivocally means "race." Thus, the only racial designation made is that of Syrophoenician; therefore, Greek refers to her linguistic affinity and Canaanite is a geographical designation. Thus, what is a Syrophoenician? This term is rather ambiguous. It is much like saying today that someone is of British descent or British race. It would, at the surface, imply that a person is a white anglo-saxon; however, it is not a certain term and could also be applied to an Ethiopian immigrant to England. Thus, to determine the woman's racial composition, we must look beyond these descriptions.

In the Matthew passage, Jesus told the woman that her "persuasion is great." Only a pure white person is capable of having persuasion. Also in the Matthew passage, after the woman approached Jesus, Jesus did not answer her. This dumbfounded the disciples with Him, and they asked Him why He turned her away. This implies that on the surface, they had no reason to believe that she was not acceptable. Thus, the woman appeared white and appeared acceptable. There was no outward sign in her countenance or her dress, etc. or in what she said that indicated to the apostles that she was unacceptable for any reason, including being non-white. It was for this reason that they had to ask Jesus His reasons for turning her away.

Another indication is found in the woman's daughter. It is said that she had a mongreled mentality and Jesus in the end caused the mentality to be driven out. If the girl was in fact a mongrel, it would be impossible to drive out a mongrel mentality because a mongreled body and a mongreled mind are inseparable. Also, even by the fact that Jesus would agree to help the woman's daughter is a sure sign that both she and her daughter were white.

With these conclusions, many become confused because the woman is referred to as a dog and because Jesus would not help her at the outset. Thus, we will now look at the reasons for His actions.

In Mark, Jesus answers the woman's request by telling her, "First allow the children to be satisfied, for it is not good to take the bread of the children and throw it to the dogs." A similar statement is made in Matthew. From these statements of Jesus, it is implied that the woman is not "of the children" and that she is a "dog." In Matthew, Jesus answered the apostle's puzzlement by telling them, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." This implies that the woman was not of the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Thus, if the woman is white but she is not of the lost sheep of the house of Israel, then she must not be a descendent of Jacob Israel. This also explains why she is not "of the children" of Israel. Therefore, the woman was white but not an Israelite. Jesus at first turned her away because He stated that His priority was to the lost sheep of the House of Israel. The disciples understood this explanation because at that time they understood that their mission was to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. However, this account serves as a foreshadow to the events of Acts 11, where Peter's vision is provided as the answer to the controversy concerning the teaching to the "uncircumcised." In Acts verse 11:18, they conclude, **"Then God also has granted to the nations repentance unto life"** (AST). The 'nations' here are in reference to the white nations who were not of the lost sheep of the house of Israel but were all the same white. It is to this group that the Syrophoenician woman would belong.

How Came The New Testament?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The question asked in the title of this article is a fundamental and essential question when it comes to understanding the true Christian faith. Literally hundreds of Judeo "Christian" scholars have written thousands of books purporting to answer the basic question as to how and from whom the New Testament came about and was written.

It is certainly true that a great number of "Christian" scholars, archeologists and paleontologists have made great contributions in reasoning out, according to the best evidence, when and by whom the New Testament was literally written. A great wealth of information is brought to bear witness in the answering of how we as a Christian people came to have the New Testament. One of the best examples of modern scholarship on this subject is the book *Redating the New Testament* by John Robinson. In addition to this scholar, many excellent statements have been written by the Chicago scholar Edgar Goodspeed.

Yet, there is a great irony, for as much as the afore mentioned scholars as well as hundreds of others have contributed tremendously detailed work in answering our basic question, as incredible as it may sound, both Protestant and Catholic scholars have completely missed the point when it comes to understanding who wrote the New Testament.

The attention of most Judeos is focused upon the human instrument such as the apostles Paul and Peter or Jacob and John. It is there, with their cold, analytical analysis that they leave this all important question unanswered and they leave the people of God as ignorant of the truth as when they began seeking to answer the question based on their Judeo presumptions.

As incredible as it may seem, the New Testament, in actual fact, was not written by Paul, John, Matthew, Mark or even Luke; the New Testament or New Covenant of Jesus Christ was written by Jesus Christ and no one else. The correct Christian teaching is to teach men that the New Testament or New Covenant was written by the Spirit of Truth, Who is the Lord Jesus Christ. It is certainly true that He used appointed human agents in the accomplishment of Christ's finished work. But it was Christ Himself in these men directing their thoughts and their hands in the writings of the words of Christ.

To teach men a fleshly or carnal point of view regarding the inspiration of the New Testament is to teach something contrary to what the New

Testament claims for Itself. It is literally the act of watering down and diminishing the power of the Word of God. It is to present the Word of God in a decadent presentation, and to lead men away from the powerful truth that the New Testament asserts and claims for Itself. What primitive Christianity taught was that Christ Himself returned on the day of Pentecost and indwelled His Body Politic, and in this way, chose from among them a number of men in whom He would literally dwell and use their bodies as His instruments to finish the completion of the deliverance of the Christian persuasion once and for all times delivered to God's people.

It is one thing to claim that the New Testament was written by a man inspired by His belief in Christ. It is quite another thing to teach that it was God Himself in the person of the Holy Spirit Who was literally indwelling a chosen witness and apostle, and that it was therefore Christ in them literally writing the New Testament, for that means that human agency plays absolutely no part in the completed New Testament or New Covenant in its original Greek autographs.

Let us now look at what the Bible claims for Itself. Jesus promised His ambassadors that they would speak words given to them when they were examined:

> **"... You will be brought before governors and also kings for My sake, for a testimony to them, and to the nations. But when they deliver you up, do not be anxious how or what you may say, for it is given to you in that hour what you may say. For you are not the ones speaking, but the Mentality of your Father which speaks in you"** (Mat. 10:18-20 AST).

Here it is made clear with the words "the Mentality of your Father which speaks in you" that the ambassadors speaking are not only speaking under the inspiration of God and the Mentality of Separation but even more emphatically, they **"are not the ones speaking."** The disciples and apostles were merely tools by which the good message of the Word was spoken in the physical sphere. Again in Mark 13:11 (AST), **"...whatever is given to you in that hour, this speak, for you are not the ones speaking, but the Mentality of Separation."** And in Luke 12:12 (AST), **"For the Separating Mentality will teach you in the same hour what you must say."**

The ambassadors are told not to worry or even think about what to say and that the words given them will be sound. Luke 21:14-15 (AST):

> **"Therefore, put into your hearts not to premeditate to make a defense. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all those opposing you will not be able to withstand nor contradict."**

In John 14:16-17 (AST), we learn more of the overall promise:

> **"And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you, and will be in you."**

This verse is in reference to what is commonly known as "the second coming," which occurred on the Day of Pentecost. We read in Acts 2:33 the fulfillment of the above prophecy:

> **"Therefore, being exalted to the right of God and receiving the promise of the Separating Mentality from the Father, He poured out that which you now see and hear."**

Jesus had returned as the Mentality of Separation indwelling His people. This was a literal fulfillment of Colossians 1:27 (AST), **"the Anointed in you."** This again was just as Jesus had promised in Acts 1:8 (AST):

> **"But you will receive power, the Mentality of Separation coming upon you, and you will be witnesses of Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."**

Jesus tells us in Acts 26:16-18 that He would reveal His will to Paul. Furthermore, Paul tells us:

> **"So also no one has known the things of God except the Mentality of God. And we received not the mentality of the world, but the Mentality from God, that**

we may know the things given freely by God to us" (I Corinthians 2:12 AST).

Here Paul clearly indicated that he had received the Mentality given at Pentecost. Thus, Paul states in Galatians 1:13 (AST): **"For I received it not from man, nor was I taught it, but by an unveiling of Jesus Anointed."** Here again, this unveiling of Jesus Anointed was the Mentality of Separation which was acting in Paul and which was literally responsible for Paul's writings. In I Peter 1:12 (AST), Peter confirms:

> **"...to us they ministered the same things, which now were announced to you by those having proclaimed the good message to you in the Mentality of Separation sent from heaven, into which things messengers desire to look into."**

Thus each New Testament author was merely an agent of the Mentality of Separation, the Mentality of Truth, the Mentality of Jesus, and it was the Mentality of Separation which actually wrote the books of the New Testament. Thus, since God does not lie (Prov. 30:5), then we know that the Scripture, written by the Mentality of God, does not lie and is infallible (Heb. 3:7, Matt. 22:43). The Bible is infallible and inerrant because God is infallible and inerrant. Now when we speak of the Scriptures in this context, we are of course talking about the original Greek manuscripts, not translations.

Paul summarizes in II Timothy 3:16-17 (AST):

> **"Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action."**

Now, Who exactly is the Mentality of Separation or Who is commonly known as the Holy Spirit or the Holy Ghost? The Mentality of Separation is very simply the Mind of God. Having the full capacity of the Mentality of Separation or the Mind of God is what made Jesus Anointed God in the flesh. He was endowed to full capacity with the Mind of God. Now we may ask ourselves how we may come to know the Mind of God and therefore think as Jesus did? The answer again is very simple. The Holy Bible is the Word of God and therefore contains the Mind of God. God spoke His Mind in the words of humans through the authors of the New Testament. The authors of the New Testament also had the Mind of God as it was given to them on the day of Pentecost. How do we know this? Well, let us again examine the Scripture.

> **"And in the fulfilling of the Day of Pentecost, they were all together in the same place. And there was suddenly a sound out of heaven, as being borne along by a violent wind, and it filled all of the house where they were sitting. And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed, and it sat on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Mentality of Separation, and began to speak in other tongues, as the Mentality gave them to speak"** (Acts 2:1-4 AST).

This is the baptism of fire that John the Baptist spoke of. **"I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But He coming after me is stronger than I, of Whom I am not worthy to bear the sandals. He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and fire"** (Matt. 3:11 AST). This prophecy was indeed fulfilled on the Day of Pentecost, as we read in Acts. Jesus, as He is the Mentality, also returned on the Day of Pentecost. These people in the upper room were filled with the Mentality, and it was this filling up that gave them the power. And the power was the mighty sword of the Word of God, which still remains, and has not changed for the Christians of the world today and/or the future.

The power that they were endued with was the Word, which is the Mind of God, the Mentality of Separation. White people are the temple of the Living God on this earth. We have the ability, if we only accept it, to house the Mentality of Separation in our own bodies and therefore become complete and restore ourselves to our original state as being the house of God on this earth. **"Do you not know that you are a house of God? And the Mentality of God dwells in you?"** (I Cor. 3:16 AST). And how do we know what the Mind of God is? It was written down in the Holy Bible so that we might know it and live it.

Jesus returned on the Day of Pentecost in order that we might be given the authority of Heaven on this earth. That authority is the power that we have recorded in the Word of God. It is a mighty double edged sword, and we must arm ourselves with it to destroy the enemies of God who are also therefore the enemies of the White Race. Jesus came back on the Day of Pentecost and finally brought about the last days of the Jewish economy in 70 AD when He destroyed Jerusalem. We are not waiting for the premillennialist's second coming. Jesus fulfilled all the prophecies. Now it is up to us to accept Jesus as the Savior of our bodies so that we may present ourselves as living sacrifices and continue to build God's Government on earth. This was our (meaning Israel's) original purpose as stated in the Old Testament: to be the dwelling place of God on this earth. The sons of Adam were specifically chosen to God's portion of the earth.

> **"When the Most High divided the nations, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the angels of God. And his people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of his inheritance"** (Deut. 32:8-9 LXX).

Now, what is His inheritance? His inheritance is the giving of a portion of Himself to dwell in His people, and to send Jesus to allow the inheritance to be fulfilled.

> **"For an administration of the fullness of the appointed time, to head up all things in the Anointed, both the things in the heavens and the things on the earth in Him, in Whom also we have been chosen to an inheritance being predestined according to the purpose of the One working all things according to the counsel of His own will, for us to be to the praise of His reputation, the ones first trusting in the Anointed; in Whom also, you, who hearing the word of truth, the good message of your preservation, in Whom you also have been persuaded, you were sealed with the Mentality of the promise of the Separation, which is a pledge of our inheritance, unto the redemption of the preserved possession, to the praise of His reputation"** (Eph. 1:10-14 AST).

Now that we know that the promise has been fulfilled and that Jesus has returned on the Day of Pentecost and left His finished work for us in His Written Word, how is it that people still cannot see the truth? Why are people still waiting on the authority of Jesus Christ to come in the future? The answer is very simply because they read the Word of God with preconceived notions and fail to study with a true heart and a clear mind. Their theology is based on these notions and ideas that they were taught by their parents or their teachers. They fail to obey God's command in II Timothy 2:15 (AST),

> **"Earnestly show yourself approved to God, a workman unashamed, cutting straight the Word of Truth."**

They do not study the Word on their own and look at it truthfully. Instead, they pull verses out of context simply to try and prove what they are saying. Fortunately, what happens is that if one reads a little further or studies a little more, one will be able to see for one's self how these people lie and manipulate and twist the Scripture to their own damnation. God commands us to study the Word of God in total context and with a truth-seeking heart in order that we do not eat of the Word unworthy. Unfortunately, most people fail to test the spirits and **"...test all things, hold fast to the good"** (I Thess. 5:21 AST). They fall into the trap of worshipping their preacher or each other instead of God and believe everything they hear, even though Jesus repeatedly warned us of men who would deceive and lead us astray.

> **"Watch, lest anyone should despoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary teachings of the world order, and not according to the Anointed"** (Coloss. 2:8 AST).

Also,

> **"This people draws to Me with their mouths, and honors Me with their lips; but their heart is far away from Me. But they worship Me in vain, teachings for teachings the ordinances of men"** (Matt. 15:8-9 AST).

Why are their hearts far away from Him? Because they do not teach what God teaches us and what is recorded in the Bible in its original autographs. Instead, they pretend to worship Him and draw others away with teachings that men have designated and that are in total disagreement with the Word of God. They worship a false Anointed, because they cannot know the true Jesus if they do not know the Word.

Many men do this by directly altering the Word of God by purposely adding to It, changing It, or by taking away from It. Many people claim that God would not allow that to happen to His Word. If it could not happen, why would God curse those who did it or participated in it.

> **"And if anyone takes away from the words of the Scroll of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the Book of Life, and out of the Separated city, and of the things having been written in this Scroll"** (Rev. 22:19 AST).

Why would God address something that would never happen? He wouldn't.

Although God has delivered His finished work and has fulfilled all of His prophecies, the majority of so-called Christians still are waiting on the authority. This is a non-Scriptural teaching of men that is being taught as a teaching of Christ. People will believe it unless they are intellectually honest enough to sit down and study the Word of God for themselves and for Jesus, without having any preconceived notions or ideas. The Word of God is very powerful, and it will be shown at least once in its full truth to every white man at least once. It is up to that man to study to be approved by God. That is the only choice that anyone will ever make: to serve Jesus or to serve Satan, and the Word of God is able to tell us if we are truly serving Him if only we read It and know where It came from and study It continuously for the rest of our lives.

But most importantly, we must live it and produce the fruits of a true believer.

> **"Therefore, putting away all filthiness and overflowing of evil, in gentleness receive the implanted word that is able to save your life. And become doers of the Word, and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves"** (Jac. 1:21-22 AST).

Also, **"So indeed, persuasion, if it has no actions, is dead by itself"** (Jac. 2:17 AST). How do we know if someone is producing the actions of the persuasion? We read the Word of God and It tells us what the actions of a true believer are.

The New Testament or Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ is indeed written by Him. On the Day of Pentecost, Jesus returned and baptized the believers in the Mentality of Separation and fire, which is the True Baptism, as He had promised He would. He then used them to be the instruments who recorded His Mentality or His Word in the original Greek autographs so that we would know what He taught without question. He did this so that we also would be Baptized in Fire and have planted in us the seed of the Mentality. After the seed is planted, we nourish it and cause it to grow by studying in all intellectual honesty the Word of Almighty God as He spoke. Men must study so that they can also be filled to capacity with the Mind of God.

This restores us to become what we were originally before mongrelization. We are the dwelling house of the Lord and His portion on this earth. Jesus, of course, was the only human to be spotless and blameless before God. That is why we must accept the Blood of Jesus as a propitiation for our sins.

> **"...Anointed Jesus, Whom God set forth as a propitiation through ⌊the⌋ persuasion of His blood, for a displaying of justification through the passing by of the failures that had taken place before, in the forbearance of God; for the displaying of His justification in the present time, for His being just and justifying him that is of the persuasion of Jesus"** (Rom. 3:24-26 AST).

Only Jesus was pure enough to satisfy the Justice of God in order that we might be able to be reconciled to Him if we are of the persuasion of Jesus. What is Jesus's persuasion? It is that which is written down in His Own Holy and Living Word. The New Covenant is the completed work of the Lord. So if we believe what He has told us and follow through by living it, then He will be pleased and we will be blessed. And if we do not live the life, then we will be cursed. It is our choice. Do we serve Satan the Diabolical One, or do we serve Jesus Anointed?

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 4 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Sacred Name Delusion

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

As we have said before, the living, breathing Devils have, from the beginning of Christianity, sought to counterfeit real Christianity. Paul refers to these phony, counterfeit christianities as "another gospel," and Christian white Men are clearly warned to stay within the protection and confines of the New Covenant or Christian Law. The mongrelized Jews of Palestine and the Talmudists through the ages have always hated the name Jesus Christ, or Jesus Anointed. They have purposely and relentlessly, through speculative cults and phony churches, sought to legitimize their atheism and their hatred of Jesus Christ by claiming that they believe in the God of the Old Testament, although they admit they reject Jesus Christ as being God in the flesh.

The mongrel Jew knows that if he can convince the white man that he believes in the same God and is in service to the same God as the white man, then he has disarmed and destroyed the white man's ability to sense the impending danger and threat of the murderous mongrel. One of the ways that the Jews have done this is by convincing the great percentage of stupid white people that they believe in the God of the Old Testament by teaching the Jewish, Talmudic, and Masonic doctrine of the sacred, ineffable name and telling people that if they do not address God as Yahweh or Yah that God cannot hear them.

Every white man should clearly understand what the Talmudic Jews call the fictitious god they pretend to worship. In addition to this, there is the insane "Jews for Jesus" movement that comes in a variety of guises which teach against calling Jesus Christ Jesus Christ or Jesus Anointed, and teach men to call the Only-Begotten God the Jewish name of Yahshua. It therefore becomes important to understand how these Talmudic tactics have come about. First, we will consider the two alleged names for God in the Hebrew Old Testament: Eloheim and Yahweh.

At the time of the split of the northern kingdom and the southern kingdom, a civil war ensued. The king of Israel at that time drove out the Levite priesthood. He then put in place his own high priest and priesthood. This southern kingdom or Judean high priest maintained that the correct name of God was the title Yahweh, which shows the Moabite influence in the character of the priest. The Northern Kingdom continued to refer to God as *El* or *Eloheim*, a designation equivalent to *Theos* or *God* in the New Testament.

Through this beginning, mongrel Edomite Jews of the first century and the mongrel Talmudic Jews of later centuries and of today created and maintained the doctrine that the ineffable divine name of God was *Yahweh* and the "Jews for Jesus" variety like Jacob Meyer discussed later herein maintained that the ineffable divine name of Jesus was really *Yahshua*. Jewish influence into the Masons delivered this doctrine to their organization. The Masons have a slightly different twist to the ineffable name doctrine than the Jews however, and these Masonic ideas can be heard resonating in the ranks of so-called Kingdom Identity Churches today.

Sacred-namers like to argue that God's sacred name or what they call the "divine name" is the Hebrew tetragrammaton, **יהוה** (YHWH) or *Yahweh*, although it is a point of great controversy among sacred-namers where and how the vowels should be added in, thus forming a variety of other words as well. For example, some believe it is Jehovah, some Yehovah, some Yahaveh, etc. In the King James Old Testament, this Hebrew word is translated '*LORD*,' and in some other translations *Jehovah*. The Masons transliterate the tetragrammaton as IHUH instead of YHVH, although they cite the same Hebrew. They do this because U, V, and W, are all interchangeable as are I, Y, and J. A discussion of this is found in the Masonic Jew Albert Pike's *Morals and Dogma* on page 697. The Masons also believe that *Ih* and *Alhim* are also ineffable names of God. The Masons believe that the ineffable name was a symbol of creation and that each letter of the name represents some different attribute, including bisexuality.

However, it must be remembered that the tetragrammaton was not and is not a personal name but is a title which corresponds to the Greek κύιος (kurios).

It is important to remember that the English word *Lord,* or *Master* as it has been translated in the Anointed Standard Version, is rendered for the Greek word *Kurios*. The word *Kurios* is the same Greek word that the Septuagint translators used for the Hebrew word *Yahweh*. While both *Kurios* and *Yahweh* were used of men in the Old and New Testament, they were most often used as being in reference to Almighty God. *Yahweh* was a title used of the *Mighty El* or *God* in the Hebrew and the word carried the primary meaning of *master* and *owner*. It is for this reason that the Septuagint translators used the word *kurios* some three hundred years before Christ, and this was the title applied by the Israelites in dispersion to the God of the Bible, whom the Palestinian Jews called *Yahweh*. But the apostles, seeing the example of the Septuagint, referred to Christ as *Kurios,* drawing an obvious correlation to the Septuagint usage. We must also keep in mind that the only Scripture that Jesus Christ or His Apostles recognized as Scripture was the Septuagint.

The early Christians chose death rather than to call Caesar *Kurios,* because they refused to recognize him as their master or owner. *Kurios* is used in the New Testament to signify the *masters* of slaves, and just the same as the Apostle Paul often referred to himself as a bond-servant, his master, owner, or *Kurios* was Jesus Christ. *Kurios* was more than just a term of respect as we now use "Mister,' "sir," or "the honorable one." Since it was used of slave-owners, the title often carried the connotation of *owner*. It was, as we have said before, the Greek word used for the most important Hebrew title of God - Yahweh - and they applied it to Christ. Although *Yahweh* has historically been used of men, the Old Testament writers used the word exclusively for the Mighty El, that is for God, and the title *Yahweh* had become so synonymous with Mighty El, or *Theos* as it was translated in the Septuagint, that many of the Palestinian Jews considered it the actual name of God, although this is shown to be a fallacy by the dispersed Greek speaking Israelites' usage of *Kurios*. Notice that the Hebrew *El* and *Eloheim* and the Greek *Theos* are the terms that we translated God. Sacred-namers would have a better chance of proving that *Eloheim* or *El* was the sacred-name than proving that *Yahweh* was the sacred-name. However, they do not attempt to do this because these terms are used too often of other gods to argue that it was the divine ineffable name of the Hebrew God. To Israelites, *master* or *lord* the only meaning *Yahweh* implied, and so when an Israelite heard the title Yahweh they did not think of the king of Babylon or any other man that it might have been used of, they thought of the Mighty El, the God of War. Because Yahweh was translated *kurios* in the Septuagint, *kurios* began to take on the same meaning among the dispersed Greek speaking Israelites, and certainly by the time of Christ, when an Israelite used the term *kurios,* it was understood that they were in reference to *Theos* or God.

Jesus was both the Master and the Anointed One, that is, *Yahweh* and the Messiah. He was "Master of all" (Acts 10:36) and "Master of masters" (Revelation 17: 14). The phrase *Master of masters* or *kurios kurion* shows that while the Greek speaking Israelites used the term *Kurios* of slave-owners, Jesus was Master or *Kurios* of even them, and therefore *Kurios* or *Master* or *Owner* of all. This once again established the correlation between *Kurios* as used of Jesus and *Kurios* as used of *Theos* or the *Mighty El*. Paul wrote that every being should confess that Christ is *Kurios*. When Paul said this, he meant that Jesus was *Kurios of all,* just as was the Mighty El, *Master of all*. The early Christians called Christ *Kurios* only because the Holy Spirit inspired them to (1 Corinthians 12:3).

This is important to remember because the New Testament was written in Greek. It therefore becomes important for the sacred-namers to create the lying argument that the New Testament was written in Hebrew or Aramaic so that it can be argued that originally the New Testament contained the term *Yahweh* and the name *Yahshua*. As we shall see, this is utterly false, and a damnable lie that unfortunately is damning far too many misguided white people. This argument has now been carried on to the Septuagint. Since it has been increasingly hard for sacred-namers to dispute the fact that the Septuagint was the only Scripture that Christ and the Apostles quoted from and read from, then it has been argued now that the Septuagint was originally written in Greek but the sacred names were retained in Hebrew. Dan Gayman in his book, *In Defense of the Name Jesus Christ*, quotes someone, supposedly a scholar, as saying this, but does not tell us who, no doubt because he does not want us to know that his source was a Jew. It is true that some early Jewish translations of the Hebrew Bible into Greek were done this way, but this is not true of the Septuagint. This pointes to the willingness of Dan Gayman and other Jewish fellow-travelers to tell a bald-faced lie. There were several early versions of the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek that were done by Jews but these are not the Septuagint.

David Tate, in his book, *The Septuagint vs. the Masoretic Text*,[1] tells us,

> The Three Minor Greek Versions of **Aquila, Theodotion,** and **Symmachus** were made from the "Hebrew" Scriptures about the 2nd century A.D., and were tailored with a design to promote the Hebrew text of that age over the LXX and supplant it with another Greek version. None of these versions successfully supplanted the LXX as was the design of the Jews, and what is left of them today is mostly fragmentary. Before becoming converted to early Judaism, **Aquila**, a Gentile, was raised up in the heathen religion and practiced magic and judicial astrology. Being affected by the miracles which he saw the professors of Christianity work in his time, he became a convert to it, but with the same expectations of Simon Magus (Acts 8), of obtaining power thereby and of doing the same works as the disciples and Apostles. But finding that he had no belief or faith in Christianity, wanting only the miracles, he went back to his magic and was excommunicated from the Christian community, and then later circumcised and converted to Judaism. After becoming proficient in the Jewish language, he was chosen to make a translation of the text at that time promoted by the Jews, which translation was so literal that one had to be a student of Hebrew and Greek to understand it.
>
> Not long after Aquila, there were two other translations made of the Hebrew scriptures, allegedly of a similar text, the first by **Theodotion,** the second by **Symmachus,** who are both believed to have been converts to the Christian sect of the Ebionites, which were said to have been nearer to the religion of the Jews than to that of Christians. Humphrey Prideaux states of Theodotion and Symmachus,
>
> "They both of them undertook the making of their versions with the same design as Aquila did, although not wholly for the same end: **for they all three entered on this work for the perverting of the Old Testament scriptures;** but Aquila did it for the serving of the interest of the Jewish religion, the other two for the serving of the interest of that heretical sect which they were of; and all of them wrested those holy writings, in their versions of them, as much as they could, to make them speak for the different ends which they proposed."
>
> While the version of Aquila stuck too closely to the Hebrew language, Symmachus took the opposite course, and made his version very much a paraphrase and endeavored to express what he thought was the true sense of the text. Theodotion's work was the middle road between the two, and considered a reliable translation, but though respected by all, and even used to a small extent by the early Christian church, the Jews adhered to their version of Aquila when a Greek version was used, rejecting all others. Of all three versions there is a serious question as to how thoroughly each of the three translators knew Hebrew, and it is believed that the three were directed by Jewish scholars to the point that they, as Gentiles, were not solely responsible for their translations and could never have undertaken their tasks without the aid and direction of the Jewish hierarchy. The most important point that this history emphasizes is that while Jews and Jewish oriented sects tried their best to supplant the LXX with other Greek versions, none of them ever succeeded due to the love and respect early Christians held for the LXX.

There are no manuscripts in existence of the Septuagint with Hebrew names interspersed. To do so would be to defeat the purpose of the translating the Hebrew into Greek in the first place. The people reading the Greek Septuagint could not read Hebrew. This was the purpose of the translation. If the translators wanted to retain the sacred names in the Septuagint, then they would have transliterated the names into Greek letters. This was the practice with all other Hebrew names in the Old Testament, and thus this what they would have done if *Yahweh* or *Eloheim* were names and not just the generic designation for *master* or *lord* and the generic designation for *god.*

In order to better understand some of these issues, we need to look at the name *Yahshua*, the supposed sacred name of Jesus. It is contended by the same Jewish *Yahweh* crowd that the Hebrew

---

[1] Available from Herrell Brothers Publishing House, POB 130, Kodak, TN 37764.

יהושע, which they transliterate in a variety of ways, mainly *Yahshua* or *Yehoshua.*

Here are some facts that most do not like to talk about regarding the so-called sacred name *Yahshua.* When the subject of the name being *Yehoshua* or *Yahshua* comes up, their only points for it being either, is one, that the New Testament was written in Hebrew or Aramaic and that it therefore originally used Yahshua or Yehoshua, and then was later translated into Greek (which is a blatant lie), and two, that somehow Joshua of the Old Testament represented Jesus based upon verses that they pulled out of the air and do not say anything even near what they suggest, and certainly do not prove their phony pretensions. Then they go on to prove that in fact it is not *Yahshua* but is *Yehoshua*, and we are supposed to believe the unproven assumption from point one, and then they seek to prove the correct spelling, assuming that the ignorant goyim have bought their deception. Most such spurious writing is based upon unproven assumptions that people are supposed to take for granted to be the truth, but these assumptions can be traced down to be the work of Jacob Meyer and other so called "Jews for Jesus." The Yahshua doctrine first gained momentum in the white wing after Jacob Meyer started promoting it and made a translation of the Bible called the Sacred Name Bible about thirty years ago, and this doctrine was picked up by Wesley Swift, Sheldon Emory, Bill Gayle, Lester Blessing, and Betrand Comparet. I am not sure how much you know of the Sacred Name Bible and its originator. Jacob Meyer is a self-confessed Jew. I cannot speak civil of this scumbag Jew-devil Jacob Meyer or of his evil Masonic helpers, for they have subverted whole houses and done more harm to the Identity and white Christian movement than any other people I know of at this time. They are the root of the evil poison ivy that has choked hundreds if not thousands.

Jacob Meyer is a Bethel, Pennsylvania Jew, a regular attendant to the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith meetings. He promotes Talmudic Jewish teachings and has led the Jewish assault against the Church of Jesus Christ since 1966, the year he started his church, The Assemblies of Yahweh. He is the most Jewish, blatant liar in America today. His insane ramblings prove nothing but that he is a Jew, and he is deceiving thousands with his written lies. He promotes race-mixing marriages openly, and cons blacks into becoming members and "ministers" of his blasphemous church. He is a living Satan who profanes and blasphemes the Christian faith with every stroke of his filthy pen. He is the root cause of Christian Identities being deceived with a Jewish, Masonic so-called sacred name, an inutterable name, promoted by the Masons and the Jews.

This blasphemous pimp of false religion and foremost representative of the Babylonian whore has conned segments of the racial identity movement into believing blatant lies. There is no proof that the Savior's name was *Yahshua*, *Yehoshua*, or any other kind of shua. In fact and in truth, the real proof proves that this is a blatant lie born in the hell of Pennsylvania in 1934, through the perverted and corrupt mind of a godless Jew conman whose fanciful arguments are all based upon godless Jew authorities, while he cleverly avoids the great scholarly heritage of the White Race to promote his antichrist teachings.

Jacob Meyer is a living, breathing, antichrist, working feverishly to destroy the white race and white Christianity. He is the root, while many deceived, unlearned and stupid people have become his branches, and the fruit they produce is blasphemy in the highest order. The Jews have always hated the name of Jesus, but Meyer has deceived Christians into pronouncing unprovable garble so that the poor goyim will not be offensive to the Jew. I call on all godly men who accept Jesus Christ as the Only-Begotten God and who love their brethren of the White Race to study the facts of white scholarship and history as well as the Scriptures and overcome the heady wine and deception of this Jew inspired con-game to further divide the white Christian nation. The antichrist doctrines and fanciful teachings of the so-called Assemblies of Yahweh are popping up all over this country. He is responsible for much of the sacred name literature that is circulating in so-called Identity circles today. If it is not his actual literature, it is literature that uses him as a source. The only other people who use the name Yahshua are the Jews for Jesus movement, who have, in recent months, taken out large newspaper advertisements, etc., stating that Jesus's true name is Yahshua.

Thus, when we look at some of the things Meyer has to say, and his method for proving the sacred name issue, we immediately find gaping holes in his reasoning. In his Preface to his Sacred Name Bible on page ii, he states that Aramaic was the common language of Jesus's time. The is not just partially a lie, it is completely a lie, and those who believe such lies, God says that they will be damned. The truth is that Greek was the common language. Greek had been the common language of the civilized world ever since the conquests of Alexander the Great; this is a fact verifiable by any encyclopedia or book on the subject. Aramaic was only spoken by small sects of ultra-pious Jews in isolated pockets in and around Palestine. However, from this reasoning, Meyer goes on to state that the New Testament was originally written in Aramaic, and was later translated into Greek so as to adapt to common vernaculars. That too is a bald faced Jewish lie. It is true that there exists portions of an Aramaic New Testament, but this Aramaic was in fact translated by what we might call 3rd or 4th century Jews for Jesus. The Greek scriptures were written in the 1st century and Greek was the language they were originally written in. This is an absolute, verifiable fact. The only people anywhere who deny this are Jacob Meyer, his followers, and the willfully deceived people who use him as proof, such as in the book *What Is His Name?* by John Charles Green put out by the late Eldon Purvis of the so-called New Beginnings that directly quotes Meyer. You need to understand that the Masons' money was behind this Purvis, and they wanted to combine Identity with Pentecostalism, which cannot be done. In fact, this guy Purvis was very proud of being a Rhodes Scholar, and prior to getting into Identity, he had "ministered to blacks and had a bigger mailing list." He is now deceased. But you will note in Green's book, *What is His Name?,* he uses Jacob Meyer as his authority, and a couple of Jews out of New York. Again, this kind of thing simply caters to false piety, and those caught up in false piety render themselves worthless to the warfare of the Spirit of Truth.

I do not know Mr. Green, but I do know that his book is a blasphemous lie that uses Jacob Meyer and Jew contrived scholarship as his authorities. And I urge Mr. Green if he is still alive to repent, if indeed he is capable. I suggest he get down on his knees there in North Warren, Pennsylvania, and seek forgiveness with tears, assuming of course he is not a Jew himself. These Jew Masonic lackeys, created a mutual admiration society and claimed to be Identity, making a good living off their name list of innocent white patriots, while cleverly interweaving their Masonic Jew doctrines into the fabric of Identity. The Purvises are not the only deceived people to take up the Jew banner of Jacob Meyer, but their influence is still being felt in the deception of white Christian patriots. Far to many of the patriots have been deceived by the Satans in our midst, they have been drawn away from the pure Word of God by the diabolical plotters and deceivers of Pennsylvania.

They have trusted and taken the word of people who have called themselves Identity, and in the process they have allowed themselves to be further divided and weakened by a Jew plot of deception. Even now, far too many are willing to compromise the Word of God and history and true scholarship under the guise of seeking unity and promoting brotherhood. But unity can never be achieved on a foundation of lies, and those who make merchandise of God's people and blaspheme the Scriptures and the doctrines of Jesus Christ are not our brothers. They are antichrists. Every white patriot who holds sacred the blood and sacrifice of the Lamb of God needs to obey the Scripture and study and prove all things, instead of taking people's word for truth in a pamphlet or a booklet. Men who truly fear the Living God need to take the advice of the Apostle Paul and let God be true and every man a liar. We have come to such a place in our nation that if a man speaks up for the truth he is accused of promoting disunity. But defending the gospel of Jesus Christ is not an act of disunity but is in truth an act of unity. God's people can only be unified on the truth of the Scriptures not on Jew fables and twisted imaginations.

Now while Jesus may have been able to speak Aramaic, just as you or I might be able to speak German or French, there is absolutely no evidence to indicate that this was His native tongue. In fact, all evidence points the other way.

Jesus was from Galilee, an area that had been entirely Hellenized by the first century. All of the Apostles were also from locations that had been Hellenized, and they all spoke Greek; in fact, all the apostles except Judas Iscariot were also from Galilee. They had Greek names and they wrote in Greek, and Jesus was an Aryan name, very popular among the dispersed Israelites. Now the importance of saying that the New Testament was written in Aramaic for Meyer is that this allows him to go on and say that in the supposed original Aramaic scriptures, Jesus was known by Yahshua and that the name Jesus did not come into existence until these scriptures were translated into Latin and Greek. But this once again is a lie told by a man who owns a radio station in the Philippines and preaches to mongrels, the Old Judeo missionary bit. The name Jesus is transliterated for the Greek word 'Ιησοῦς (Iesous) with the *i* being pronounced like a *j* and thus being transliterated in this fashion to show the correct pronunciation. The Latin translation of the Scriptures completed by Jerome simply transliterated the Greek word into Latin coming up with *Ieseus*, and the early 1611 King James further transliterated this as *Iesus*, but again the *I* has always been pronounced as a *J* because of the fact that it is followed by another vowel. Jesus was a very common name in ancient Hellenistic societies, and especially among the dispersed true Israelites, such as those represented by Philo, for example; in fact, there are several other men in the Bible whose names are given as Jesus. But the Jews, who hate the name Jesus, start movements like Jews for Jesus to promote the name Yahshua and set up Jews like Meyer to put out information that has absolutely no basis in fact and that is easily proven false by simple inquiries.

Now the sacred-namers like Meyer point to the Old Testament Joshua, and through about five verses, determine that Joshua has a direct correlation to Jesus, and so therefore, they erroneously conclude, Jesus's real Hebrew or Aramaic name must be Joshua. The Hebrew given for Yahshua and Joshua is identical and it is just a matter of how the word is transliterated that gives the two different spellings. To try to use the so-called ancient Hebrew is a fallacy, because it had no vowels and so it is possible to prove almost anything by so-called Hebrew, by taking the same consonants and adding different vowels; but that is not a proof of anything. It is for this reason that we have pointed God's people to the Septuagint which was the only Scripture that the Christians, including Jesus Christ, recognized. If for no other reason, we should count the Septuagint sacred because it is the example of Jesus and His Apostles.

As Christian Separatists, we do not accept Jewish myths or Jewish authority of translation. We do not live in fear of what Jews think. If indeed Joshua of the Old Testament does represent Jesus, then there is no proof that Joshua is actually spelled Joshua. We cannot go by the Masoretic text, because all of the vowels were added in the Hebrew in 900 A.D. after a thousand years or more of copying the text, and the Hebrew we have today, is no where near the original Hebrew, and so the correct spelling or pronunciation of names that appear in the Masoretic text, is a pointless argument. If we were trying to determine the original spelling and pronunciation of Joshua, then the smartest thing to do would be to look at the Septuagint. In practically every case, the Septuagint translators, transliterated the names of Old Testament figures into Greek exactly, and parallel almost identical to the Masorectic text with a few exceptions. For example, the name Jacob, is Jakob in the Septuagint, and the name Israel is Israël in the Septuagint. Of almost every name in the Hebrew, there is an almost exact equivalent in the Septuagint, or at least a very close equivalent.

However, some do not even sound alike, and are totally different. One of which is Joshua. In the Septuagint, the Hebrew Joshua was transliterated as

Iesous or Jesus. If in the original Hebrew the name was Joshua, then it would have been possible to transliterate this into Greek, and the Septuagint would today say Joshua and not Jesus. However, this is not the case, and all of the evidence points towards the Hebrew having been corrupted by Edomite Jews and not the Septuagint. History points to the time after Esdras when the maintenance of the Word of God in the ancient Hebrew language was not maintained. Moreover, if you study the book of Esdras, you find out that they couldn't even speak Hebrew, and over a period of a hundred years or so, the Edomite Jews gained control of the scribal offices and started injecting Edomite or Aramaic thinking in order to justify their corrupted version of Hebrewism and bring in their Babylonian philosophies, and Philo an Israelite in dispersion, wrote volumes in the Greek, the language of the Diaspora, against their evil activities, as did the early Christians of the second century.

The truth is that our ancient Hebrew fathers were more akin to the white Greeks than to the muddy Edomites. For those who read Josephus in detail, they will see that there was a faction of the people who wanted to adopt more of a Grecian culture, and these were well respected priests who advocated establishing Grecian schools or gymnasiums and sought to identify with their white Grecian cousins. Many of the Hebrews, especially the Alexandrians, claimed that the Greeks were descendants of the tribes of Israel, and that Plato derived much of his philosophy from the laws of Israel. The Talmudic Jews dispute these historical facts. But back in Palestine, the Babylonian Edomite Jews enraged the Mediate king through political intrigues, and the king overreacted and burnt a pig at the Temple of Jerusalem. This played right into the hands of the Edomites. My understanding of this period of history is that the Medes were predominantly made up of former Israelites turned pagan and were for the most part racial kinsman. The Edomites now called for a united Judea based upon patriotism and geographical boundary and formed the Zealot party. No longer was nation defined as race, and the Jews have been preaching false patriotism, turning racial brother against racial brother ever since, and my friends, I want you to know that this is sowing discord among brothers, which is one of the seven things that God hates. You see, my friends, if you depart from the truth, you destroy the unity of history and of God's Word. The Jews tactics are always the same, to destroy the racial unity of true Christianity through propaganda lies. Incidentally, I want to be there when the United States government arrests God for hate crimes.

But getting back to the sacred name, the very idea of a sacred name is shown to be erroneous when we examine those few verses were sacred namers point to, to say that there must be a sacred name. The word for *name* is *onoma* and literally means *authority*. In all of the verses that seem to imply a *sacred name*, we would do well to substitute the word *authority* and we get an entirely different picture and we discover that the real issue is authority. In fact, that is how the King James translators understood the English term *name*, to imply the authority of the king. Think about this, *stop in the name of the king*. That means, *stop in the authority of the king. I am arresting you in the name of the king*. The issue is authority, not some magical name. The sad fact is, an incredible amount of corruption has taken place, most of it initiated by Jews like Meyer, in the area of biblical criticism. In fact, there does not exist a reliable Hebrew copy of the Old Testament scriptures, and neither is there any other language, like Aramaic, Ethiopic, Armenian, etc., that can be given any credence. Now I do not say this without being able to prove it, I have studied all of these things, and the truth is the truth. My point is, the deception perpetrated by Jews cannot be allowed to destroy true Identity. We do however need to have a house cleaning based upon truth. As a Christian Separatist, I am interested in unity and building unity based upon truth, not bullshit, and there is only one way to do that, and that is to tell the truth.

There is no promise of defeating our common enemies unless we stand on the New Covenant as God's final revelation. This is easy to do. You turn in the book and you read it, and you either believe what it says or you don't. The question that most people ask is, What would Jesus go by if we went back to that time and spoke His native language? When we realize that the language of the Hellenistic world was Greek, and that that was the native language of Jesus, then we understand that Jesus was indeed His name. What made Jesus unique was the addition of the title *Christos* to His name. The title *Christos* means Anointed or Anointed One, and thus Jesus was the Anointed One, because again remember, Jesus was a common name at those times, much like John or William is today. Every argument put forward by the sacred-name subscribers is easily repudiated. The whole idea rests on believing that the New Testament was written in Aramaic, and that, contrary to all historical evidence and every man alive in the first century who wrote anything, whether love-letters, deeds or business contracts, including contemporary historians, that the common language of the day was Aramaic. Nothing could be more absurd. This argument is also used by the Jews to say that Yahweh is a sacred name and not just a title.

We know that the only place in history and archeology that backs up the YHVH speculations comes from the Moabite stone, from the writing of a corrupt and mongrelized king. We know that even in the Masoretic text or so-called Hebrew Old Testament the so-called sacred name is used of men and kings and the evidence more than justifies the idea that it was a title, and we know that the translators of the Septuagint translated it on every occasion as *kurios*, or *Lord* or *Master*, 300 hundred years before Jesus Christ, and we know that the Hebrew they translated from was closer to the Greek than to the Aramaic.

It would have been possible to have transliterated the name Yahveh or Yahshua into Greek, if that was the original name, or if it was even understood to be a name. We know that it is a fact that the Septuagint did not originally have Hebrew tetragrammatons in place of the title *Theos* and *Kurios*, as is popularly stated by the lying Jews. We know this because of Origen, Philo, Josephus, and the New Testament writers, along with papyri. The New Testament was not originally written with the Hebrew tetragrammaton for the sacred name in place of *Theos* and *Kurios* because not one text has ever been found like that, and we have the papyri of the time, and of the early Church fathers. In order for this to be true, the original texts would have had to have been changed within a period of ten years, assuming everybody had forgotten about the original texts. It is also highly unlikely that different copyists of our over 1100 Greek texts of the New Testament would have all changed the tetragrammaton and participated in the supposed conspiracy, a conspiracy, I remind you, that we have only the word of Jews to substantiate, and that all of the original texts with the Hebrew tetragrammaton would have been lost. In addition to this, if the New Testament was translated from Hebrew, or if it was written with tetragrammatons, which of course is the only way they can rationalize the name *Yahshua*, then other works, such as Josephus, would have had to have been changed, and early original papyri that have been found from that day would have had to have been changed.

The chances of the Septuagint having used Hebrew words for the sacred name and the New Testament doing the same or even having been written in Hebrew, are about the same chances as it having been written in Mandarin Chinese. There is no proof for either. All of the evidence points the other way, and the only authority that they quote for this is Jacob Meyer, the Pennsylvania Jew.

If you want to conceal the truth, and you do not want to piss the Jews off, or offend the Jews, then certainly you will want to call God something besides Jesus. I think that it is a very bad comment on America when ministers who say that they are Christians are afraid to say Jesus in public in a prayer function, because they are afraid of offending demonic Jews, who are the manifest Satans of this world. The sacred-name phony doctrine is nothing but the re-erection of the middle walls of partition that the Jews had erected at the time of Christ.

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188 Kodak, TN 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 5 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Pleased to Dwell: I Corinthians Chapter 7

By Evangelist Mike Rose, Ch.A.

I Corinthians was written by the Apostle Paul in the spring of 55 AD. Verses 1-2 (AST):

> **"But concerning what you wrote to me: it is good for a man not to have sex with a woman, but because of whoredom, let each have his own woman, and let each have her own man."**

The word *good* here, contrary to Christian-hating, Roman Catholic Church doctrine, carries the contextual meaning of all right, okay, or better for them at that time. If celibacy was better for us today, as in the first century, God would not have told us to be fruitful and multiply. Why would He have created two sexes with the capacity and the desire to reproduce and then call it good? The Shakers in early American history dumbfounded themselves into thinking that sexual relationships were bad and they resolved not to engage in child bearing. As a consequence they didn't last very long; they all died off with no children to replace them in their insanity.

Many people want to criticize the Apostle Paul any way that they can. Some of these self-righteous idiots, many of them homosexual or bisexual, want to claim that Paul was a sodomite. This is a lie. Paul taught against homosexuality, and we know that Paul was married at one time. He had to have been to be a member of the Sanhedrin. When Paul stopped persecuting the Christians and became a Christian himself, he apparently lost his wife and possibly children, either by leaving them or killing them. If the Apostle Paul were alive today, I would like very much to see his reaction to such slanderous accusations.

> **"Let the man render that due to the woman, likewise and also, the woman to the man. The woman does not have authority over her own body, but the man; likewise, and also the man does not have authority over his own body, but the woman. Do not deprive one another, unless by agreement for a time, that you may be free for prayer; and again, on the same place, come to, that Satan may not tempt you through your uncontrollable passion"** (verses 3-5 AST).

The man and woman are not to refuse each other sexual intercourse. Sometimes, couples will have a disagreement and as punishment or in an attempt to be manipulative, they will deny each other sex. This is a non-Christian practice. Paul gives the reason why: so that they not be tempted to go outside the home in order to fulfill their desires. This is very sound advice, especially in this day and age, when there are so many STD's floating around, not to mention AIDS and the predictions of still worse viruses on the way. Also, I might add, any form of sex that the married couple choose to engage in, such as oral, anal, etc., is acceptable to God, for:

> **"Marriage is honorable in all, and the marriage bed unmongrelized, but whores and mongrelizers God will judge"** (Hebrews 13:4).

> **"And this I say by permission, not by command. But I desire all men to also be as myself. But each has his own gift from God, one thus, and one thus. And I say to the bachelors and to the widows, it is good for them if they remain as I also"** (verses 6-8 AST).

Paul is not recommending that people in every generation are to remain single. We must remember the time in which this letter was written. This was only a few years before the destruction of Jerusalem. The first century Christians were all expecting the end of that age as the Anointed had prophesied, and they were very much aware of the impending doom of the corrupted Mosaic economy. They were also expecting the temple to be soon razed and that many would die. Christ had declared that it would be very difficult for those with young children and pregnant women. Paul believed Jesus Christ and that what He had said was true, thus, he recommended celibacy for those people in their best interests because of the hardships they were about to face. This statement does not apply to us today. According to Christian Law, widows under the age of 60 are to remarry (see I Timothy 5:9 AST).

> **"But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to be inflamed. But I enjoin the ones being married – not I, but the Master – a woman not to be separated from her man"** (verse 10 AST).

Marriages are made in Heaven. Notice that not Paul enjoins in marriage, but the Master. Men can only give in marriage and the Church can only recognize a marriage that already exists. Jesus does the marrying. If you are not in the Christian Separatist Church, you cannot be married because the Christian Separatist Church is the only True Body Politic of the Living God on this earth. Nonbelievers, niggers, half-breeds, Jewish mongrels and homosexuals cannot be married; a piece of paper from the courthouse is worthless. God does not marry horses and cats or pie-faced bastards in Mongolia.

> **"But if indeed she is separated, remain unmarried; or be reconciled to the man. And a man not to leave his woman"** (verse 11 AST).

This verse is in relation to seedline corruption and divorce. Mark 10:12 (AST): **"And if a woman may dismiss her man and marries another, she corrupts the seedline."** Also, in Matthew 19:6 (AST), Jesus said, **"...Therefore, what God has yoked together, let no man separate."** Again, we see that only God has the authority to yoke or separate, not men.

> **"And to the rest, I say, not the Master, If any brother has a woman without persuasion, and she consents to live with him, let him not leave her. And a woman who has a man without persuasion, and he consents to live with her, let her not leave him. For the man without persuasion has been separated by the woman, and the woman without persuasion has been separated by the brother, else then your children are impure; but now they are separated. But if those without persuasion separate, let them be separated; the brother or the sister is not in bondage in such matters. But God has called you in peace"** (verses 12-15 AST).

This is a very important passage to understand because so many try to pervert its meaning. Men with godless, unbelieving, trashy mates say that this proves that "it is okay for me to stay in my desperate relationship with her." This is not true. "If she consents to live with him" implies that this dwelling together is under the guidelines of Christianity. God would never allow unjust behavior to be justified by someone simply saying, "Well, my atheist wife wanted me to." Adam tried to pull that nonsense on God, and we can easily see how far that got him.

To claim that the Scripture sanctions ungodly and lawless behavior is not only a lack of responsibility when it comes to reading and studying the Bible, but it is in fact blasphemy against the Living God. If it is okay to have an unbelieving, wicked wife who spews corruption in every task the family puts their hand to, then we may as well be like the apostate antichrists and teach that it is okay to marry a Yak from Thailand or perhaps a Korana bushwoman, because we would be saying that there is no difference among the races. Now while it is true that white people who are nonbelievers are on the same level as, that is, equal to, non-whites, still, according to the laws of nature, they are white and of worth to the perpetuation of the White Race. Paul is not, however, approving of whites who think and behave as non-whites. The phrase "if she consents to live with him" is advice written to Christians. The presupposition to the understanding of the entire seventh chapter of I Corinthians is dependent upon understanding that it is advice written to Christian believers, not nonbelievers. There is yet another presumption regarding Paul's statement, which is that the woman is submissive to the man in accordance with Christian law and the laws of nature, which on the woman's part calls for her recognizing the man to be her instrument of salvation. Those who seek to twist the Scripture unto their own damnation by claiming that they may remain with a man or woman who is engaged in aggressive antichrist activities could not have a more absurd contention.

The Apostle Paul presupposes that the man or woman in question is submissive to Christian doctrine and/or at least adhering to the laws of nature that constitute decency and order, and is not in opposition to the Scripture or engaging in active service to Satan or his government. It is, rather, assumed that the woman in question is a passive nonbeliever submissive to the Christian's authority in Christ, or at least respectful of the Christian life. It is therefore obvious that the intent of the question is, If she consents to live with you as you are a Separated Christian, not if she consents to live with you as you become a nonbeliever and compromise and break Christian Law.

In addition to these things, it is important to place Paul's admonishment in the time frame in which it was written. The Christian Church was under great persecution, not only in Jerusalem but throughout the Roman empire. The Jewish secret police hounded the Christians day and night, and at the time of Paul's writings, the mongrel Jews of Palestine had succeeded, through the emperor-worshipping cult, in enlisting the aid of the imperial crown in persecuting Christians throughout Asia Minor. At that time, Christianity was practiced cautiously and secretly. So, Paul's remarks must be taken in the historical context of the time in which they were written. Many of the people who Paul is addressing had been in marital union long before they ever heard the good message of the favor of God, or what is popularly known as the gospel. In addition to this, the completed New Covenant had not yet once and for all times been delivered, nor had the everlasting, eternal government of the Christian Republic in Christ Jesus come to complete fruition.

> **"...for the persuasion once delivered to the Separated Ones"** (Jude 3 AST).

> **"...to Him be the reputation of the Body Politic in Anointed Jesus to all generations of eternities and eternities. So be it"** (Ephesians 3:21 AST).

In other words, the world that was to come had not yet come, and the old age or world was passing away. Thus, today in our present truth it is inexcusable for any person who has heard the full and saving knowledge of the Truth to ever disobey Christian Law and become unequally yoked with a nonbeliever. Yet, the world still remains in gross deception, and the principles that Paul laid down as Christian Policy and Christian Law, by witness of the Spirit of God, remain binding upon the Government of God and upon all true Christians, because it sets an everlasting precedence of law.

Thus, no Separated Christian should remain married or yoked to an active, idolatrous antichrist, for Jesus said, **"every government divided against itself is brought to ruin"** (Matthew 12:25 AST). The dividing line between acceptable, white, nonbelieving behavior is the issue of the degree of antichrist behavior engaged in by that nonbeliever. The nonbeliever in question must be of Adam's race, with the potential to become a believer. Beings not of Adam's race, that is to say, noncreated beings, can never be believers, and are disqualified by Christian Law and the laws of nature. The truth is that far too many white people have not exercised their God-ordained and God-restored birthright to be reconciled and to be at peace with the Living God. According to the Scripture, **"the one living in self-pleasure has died while living"** (I Timothy 5:6 AST). Therefore, a white person without the indwelling Spirit of Truth is nothing more than a zombie, and spiritually are quite literally dead to the Living God even though they have white skin. So, in this respect, whether it is a spiritually dead white person or the Venus Hottentot, it does not matter if he or she has consented to dwell with you, because Christian Law clearly states in II Corinthians 6:14 and 17:

> **"Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion ... come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you"** (AST).

Also, a woman who is out of order is blaspheming:

"aged women likewise in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, of sound mind, pure, homeworkers, good, being subject to their own men, that the word of God be not blasphemed" (Titus 2:3-5 AST).

Let us take a moment to examine the word *whore.* Most people would probably say that a whore is a prostitute. That is all right, but Webster's also says that this word means an *immoral woman* and *whoredom* means *faithless, unworthy,* or *idolatrous practices or pursuits.* Keeping this in mind, let us return to I Corinthians 6:15-18 (AST):

"Do you not know that your bodies are members of the Anointed? Then taking the members of the Anointed, shall I make them members of a whore? Let it not be! Or do you not know that he being joined to a whore is one body? For He says, 'The two will be into one flesh.' But he being joined to the Master is one Mentality. Flee whoredom! Every failure which a man may do is outside the body, but he committing whoredom against his own body fails."

Do you get the picture? Now, we can also see that at least one parent must be an upstanding member of the True Church, or the children are mongrelized, and that in order for the children to be nonmongrelized by a believing parent, the unbelieving parent must be content to live under the norms and standards of Positive Christianity.

In verse 15 we saw that if the nonpersuaded man or woman is not content to allow the Holy Spirit to rule the home, the Christian is not obligated to stay in such an environment. God does not want His children to live in Hell, because they were created to dwell in heavenly places. Furthermore, we are not to put anyone for any reason above our responsibility to God. Jesus said,

"If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate his father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, and his own life too, he is not able to be My student" (Luke 14:26 AST).

"For what do you know, woman, whether you will save the man, or what do you know man, if you will save the woman? Only as God has divided to each, each as the Master has chosen, so let him walk. And so in all the Body Politics I command" (verses 16-17 AST).

It is possible that the Adamic nonbeliever could repent, that is, change his or her mind or turn around, as we also read in I Peter 3:1-2, and certainly we all hope that he or she would repent. However, if a Christian is in an abusive relationship there eventually comes a point where they must separate or they will be killed spiritually, and in some cases, physically or both.

"Was anyone chosen having been circumcised? Do not destroy your circumcision. Was anyone chosen not being circumcised? Do not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of God's commandments" (verses 18-19 AST).

Circumcision was required under the old Mosaic system, just as is circumcision of the heart is today. Paul clearly states that physical circumcision of the male member is no longer a requirement, and that it is meaningless to a Christian. Obeying Jesus is now the issue.

"Each one remain in the calling in which he was chosen. Were you chosen as a slave? It does not matter to you. But if you are able to be free, rather use it. For the one chosen a slave in the Master is a freed man of the Master. And, likewise, the one being chosen a freed man is a slave of the Anointed. You were bought of a price, do not become slaves of men. Each one, in whatever state called, brothers, in this, remain with God" (verses 20-24 AST).

Whoever you are, whatever state you are in in life, you are to be a servant of God; slave or free, Jesus is Master of all the living.

"And about virgins, I have no command of the Master. But I give judgment as having received mercy by

> **the Master to have persuasion. Then I think this to be good, because of the present necessity, that it is good for a man to be so. Have you been bound to a woman? Do not seek to be loosed. Have you been loosed from a woman? Do not seek a woman. But if indeed you marry, you fail not. And if the virgin marries, she fails not. But such will have trouble in the flesh. But I am sparing you. But I say brothers, that the time has been shortened. For the rest is that even those having women should be as not having; and those weeping, as not weeping; and those rejoicing, as not rejoicing; and those buying, as not possessing; and those using this world, as not abusing it; for the mode of this world is passing away. But I desire you to be without care. The unmarried one cares for the things of the Master, how to please the Master; but he having married cares for the things of the world, how to please the woman. And the woman and the unmarried are different. The virgin cares for the things of the Master, that she be separate both in body and in mentality; but the married cares for the things of the world, how to please the man. And this, for your advantage I say, not that I put a snare before you; but for the fitting thing and waiting on the Master without distraction. But if anyone thinks it behaving indecently toward his virginity – if he is beyond his prime, and so it ought to be – what he desires, let him do; he fails not. Let them marry. But he who stands firm in the heart, not having necessity, but has authority concerning his own will, and has judged this in his heart, to keep his virginity, he does well. So as both he giving in marriage does well, and he not giving in marriage does better"** (verses 25-38 AST).

These verses were advice that applied to the time in which this letter was written, as we brought forth earlier. These first century Christians were waiting for the destruction of Jerusalem to take place, which undoubtedly declared the end of the age of the Judean nation and system. Also, there was to be:

> **"...great affliction, such as has not occurred from the beginning of the world until now; no, nor will ever be"** (Matthew 24:21 AST).

> **"A woman is bound by law for as long a time as her man lives, but if her man sleeps, she is free to be married to whom she desires, only in the Master. But she is happier if she remains so, according to my judgment. And I think that I also have the Mentality of God"** (verse 39-40 AST).

As we see in verse 39, Christian widows may remarry only a Christian man. Also, in verse 40 we see the Apostle Paul's personal opinion on remarriage, and I personally think that he was right, as he most definitely had the Mind of God abiding.

A Separate People

By Pastor Jim Cheney, Ch.A.
Fresno, California

If there is one thing that our race has done, we have disobeyed our Heavenly Father. Now that is a pretty heavy statement. However, it is a true one. We, the race of Adam, have failed to obey one of the most important commandments given to us: we have failed to separate ourselves from that which is not pure. I Thessalonians 5:21-22 (AST) states, **"... hold fast to the good. Keep back from every form of evil."** We are commanded to separate. II Corinthians 7:1 (AST):

> **"... let us purify ourselves from all mongrelization of flesh and of mentality, fulfilling separation in the fear of God."**

> **"Do not touch, nor taste, nor handle, those things which are for mongrelization"** (Colossians 2:21-22 AST).

> **"... you also become separated in all conduct; because it has been written, 'Be Separate, because I am separate"** (I Peter 1:15-16 AST).

There is plenty of Scripture to back up my statement and plenty of facts that also back it up, but let us start with a definition of the word *separate*. According to the third edition of the American Heritage Dictionary, the word *separate* is defined as: 1) To set or keep apart; 2) to space apart; 3) to sort.

We are commanded by God in history past to be a separate people (Leviticus 20:24). We were declared a special people to be His own (Deuteronomy 7:6). We were chosen out from among all the creations to be His portion, and this was set before the foundations of the world.

> **"When the Most High divided the nations, when he separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the angels of God. And His people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of His inheritance"** (Deut. 32:8-9 LXX).

Now, I ask you, have we as a people separated ourselves from those we were commanded to separate from? That is right: we were commanded by God to separate. Unfortunately, we have not only disobeyed our Father but we support the very antichrist, mongrel, Edomite government that has been out to destroy the Adamic race from the very beginning (Genesis 3:16). The same Edomites are among us today and are the very same ones that God told us to separate ourselves from.

We were not to take their sons and daughters into marriage, and neither were we to give ours to them (Deut. 7:3). As a matter of fact, we were to clear the land and leave none living among us (Deut. 7:2). If we had done this as God commanded, then we would not have the problems that we have today.

I do not want to lay all the blame on our ancestors because every generation that lives is responsible for the future of its posterity. We today are responsible for the next generation, and they the next, and so on. I cannot express the importance of the command to separate. God is perfect, pure, and unmongrelizable. **"... the King of the Ages, unmongrelizable, invisible, the only God ..."** (I Timothy 1:17 AST). Knowing this, do you believe that He knew what was going to happen? He knew that we wouldn't obey. He knew that we would chase after false gods. He knew that we would allow our children to pass through the fire of Moloch. He knew that we would go whoring after strange flesh. These are a few of the things that are happening because we refused to listen to our Father and do His will.

We are being overrun by a godless mud-flood of third world mongrels that are bringing their false gods and tribal warfare here, and these stupid, do goody, white, Judeo Humanists with their equality lies greet them with open arms. "Welcome, my land is your land." What about God's Law, "be ye separate"?

Our people do not know God's Law. They are not taught God's Law. I remember the words in Hosea 4:6,7,10 (LXX):

> **"My people are like as if they had no knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt not minister as priest to Me: and as thou hast forgotten the law of they God, I will also forget thy children. According to their multitude, so they sinned against Me. I will turn their glory into shame ... and they shall eat, and shall not be satisfied: they have gone a whoring, and shall by no means prosper: because they have left off to take heed to the Lord."**

> **"And even as they did not think it right to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a rejected mind, to do the things not right"** (Romans 1:28 AST).

I ask all Separated Christians to **"examine yourselves, whether you are in the persuasion, test yourselves ... "** (I Corinthians 13:5 AST). Make certain that you have the Truth and are acquiring knowledge daily, that you walk in the Word, so that you do not become a spiritual abortion or faint in the Mentality, being given up to a reprobate mind. We will all do well to not forget that we are at war with the Devils of this world. We cannot afford to have one person among us that is double-minded. For:

> **"You are not able to drink the cup of the Master and a cup of demons; you are not able to partake of the table of the Master and the table of demons"** (I Corinthians 10:21 AST).

We must all work together as a single unit, the Body of Christ, if we are to survive in this godless society. Instead of God's Word, the majority of the white race are taught the Humanistic theory that "all men are created equal". What is the definition of a man? Niggers, Mexicans, or any other form of mongrel is not man. A man is a white, National Socialist Christian. Even if all "men" were created equal, by God's decree Adamic men were to be separated.

In Deuteronomy, chapter 8, we find the blessings and the curses. Study this, and ask yourself, "Is this what is happening to America?" If you are honest then you can only come to one conclusion. This is happening not only here in our land, but everywhere that white people are. We are being ruled by atheistic, mongrel, Edomite governments. The fact is, quite clearly, that we are being punished as a people for our abandonment of God and His infinite wisdom, and I bear witness this day before the White Race of Adam that God's Word will either resurrect you into life or resurrect you into death. You must decide which it is going to be. There is no middle ground. Jesus said, **"He who is not with Me is against Me"** (Matthew 12:30 AST). Yes, brothers and sisters, **"many are called, but few are chosen"** (Matthew 22:14 AST). Jesus Anointed has assured us that:

> **"If you continue in My Word, you are truly My students. And you will know the truth, and truth will set you free"** (Matthew 8:31-32 AST).

The words of the Apostle Paul echo through time and reassure us that:

> **"... all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are chosen according to purpose"** (Romans 8:28 AST).

Let us compare America to the rest of the white world for a minute. What has happened to this once great land? In a very short time we rose to being a world power. Do you think that this happened by chance or by choice? This country has, however, been led down the road of destruction since the 1860s, when the house of Rothschild was able to sneak a mongrel into the White House - Abraham Lincoln. Since then, we have been in several great battles, where many white lives were lost and many anti-Christian governments were formed. Then, the United States backed the antichrists and their tribal warfare, and imported those left alive over here. Now, we have a major invasion supported by our own government. Can anyone see the pattern that is developing? We have allowed those not of our race to rule over us. We have forgotten Deuteronomy 28:43-44 (LXX):

> **"The stranger that is within thee shall get up very high, and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail."**

We have put women in authority over men, while I Timothy 2:12 clearly says, **" ... do not allow a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man"** (AST). We have taken God and His Just Judgments out of the picture. Why?

We have allowed the mind of the Diabolical One to enter the pulpit, and that is where most white people seem to get their morals and values. Sadly but truly, our people are taught by those same bastards that our Father told us to separate from.

We have constantly put aside God's Law and worshipped mammon. We are told to search the Scriptures and know the truth. We are instructed to prove all things. I John 4:1 (AST):

> **"Beloved, do not be persuaded by every mentality, but test the mentalities, if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world."**

Of course, some will say, "Not me," or, "I do not allow that in my home." This land is your home and your children's home; it is my children's home and to tell the truth, I do not like what this satanic, Christ-hating, Babylonian government is forcing the people of this nation to accept as the norm.

Let us go to get some more Scripture and see what the New Covenant has to say about separation. In II Corinthians 6:17 (AST) it is clearly stated:

> **"Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual**

> **intercourse with an adulterated mongrel and I will receive you."**

There is so much said in this once sentence, that to write about it would take a whole book. Who is *them* that God is talking about? It is all those non-white mongrels and those who are white but mongrelized in their minds (the walking dead). We are not supposed to have anything to do with the mongrels, and if we do this (separate), then and only then will the Father accept us as a nation. You see, folks, we are judged as a nation. So, when the majority live like filthy pigs among the heathens, we all pay collectively. The majority of the White Race are the walking dead. They do not have clue what is happening or why it is happening. We, the Separated Society, have separated ourselves mentally and as much as possible physically.

I Corinthians 6:9-11 further clarifies who these enemies of God are.

> **"Or do you not know that the unjust ones will not inherit the government of God? Do not be led astray, neither prostitutes, nor idolaters, nor mongrelizers, nor effeminates, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunks, nor revilers, nor robbers will inherit the government of God"** (AST).

Understanding that God is pure and cannot be adulterated, and that His Word is Truth and It cannot be adulterated, then those who abide not in the Word are at war with the Word (God). If you are at war with something or someone then you are enemies. If you have any problem with and refuse to obey the Word of God, you are at war with God and are God's enemy, and therefore you are my enemy. As stated in Psalms 139:22, we are to hate God's enemies with a perfect hatred.

I know that those who are of the "Jewdeo" mentality will argue that God does not have any enemies. If they would read the Bible instead of listening to some bastard Jew in the pulpit, they would clearly see that Christ Himself said that He had enemies. Luke 19:27 (AST):

> **"But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before Me."**

Let us notice also that we are commanded to bring Christ's enemies before Him and execute them. I myself being a man who has chosen to take a stand for God in the mongrelized, Satanic septic tank commonly known as southern California, I understand first hand the meaning of the words "perfect hatred." I am constantly reminded and can never forget the words of Jeremiah: **"cursed is the man that does the works of the Lord carelessly, keeping back his sword from blood"** (Jeremiah 31:10 LXX). I boldly declare before all the enemies of Jesus Anointed: **"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God!"** (Hebrews 10:31 AST). All Christian Separatists are aware that " **... it has been written, 'I live, says the Master, that every knee will bow to Me, and every tongue confess to God'"** (Romans 14:11 AST). This indisputable proof that God is living is also stated in Phil. 2:10-11.

God is pure and made that which is pure, therefore, we are to keep it pure, as shown in the commandment of seed after its own kind (Gen. 1:20-25). Race-mixing is abominable in the sight of God, and murder to both races. It stands to reason that if something is impure or adulterated (mixed, as in mongrelized), then God didn't make it. Mongrels are non-created beings. They are creations of man, not God, and therefore were not included in those things which God pronounced "good" in Genesis. If God did not make something, then it is unacceptable to Him, and therefore has no right to exist and must be eliminated.

You cannot take a plow horse and mix it with a race horse and then expect to win the Kentucky derby. Breeders do not keep a plow horse in the same corral as a race horse. Why? Because they know that the horses will breed and destroy the bloodline. A low land gorilla will not breed with a silver back gorilla. Are they smart enough to know the difference? What does that make some humans? Dumber than an ape!

So, if we are to heal our land and be pleasing to our Father, then we must obey all of His commandments and judgments, among which is the command to "be ye separate." Jesus said, **"You are My friends if you do whatever I command you"** (John 15:14 AST).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 6 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

No Bastards

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

It comes as no surprise to Christian Separatists that the Bible explicitly and repeatedly forbids Christians to associate with mongrels and non-whites and forbids mongrels or non-whites to have any part or lot with the Body Politic or Government of God. A Christian Separatist needs to look no further than II Corinthians 6:14-18 in their Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and read:

> "Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion. For what communion does the law abiding have with law breakers? And what sexual intercourse does light have with darkness? And what agreement does the Anointed have with Belial? Or what part does one of persuasion have with one not of persuasion? And what agreement does a house of God have with idols? For we are a house of the Living God, even as God said, 'I will dwell in them, and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be My people.' 'Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you.' 'And I will be a Father to you, and you will be a sons and daughters to me, says the Master Omnipotent.'"

A studied Christian Separatist should also be aware that in much of this citation, Paul is quoting from Leviticus 26:12, Jeremiah 32:38, Ezekiel 37:27, Isaiah 52:11, Ezekiel 20:34, 41, II Samuel 7:14, and 7:8, and that he is quoting from the Septuagint. Now I say this to remind the reader that there is nothing new about what Paul is telling the Separated believers in Corinth, he is simply repeating the Just Judgments of the Eternal God our Father, Who has stated emphatically that He is unchanging, the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Thus, the Christian Separatist is aware of the fact that these are eternal statements of Christian law, and that they are just as binding today as they were in the Garden of Eden. Furthermore, the Christian Separatist has acquainted himself with the booklet, *II Corinthians, Chapter 6: A Literal Translation with Notes* and realizes that to translate this passage any other way is nothing but sheer ignorance or deliberate blasphemy.

However, the Judeo, who has been deceived by Baal-worshipping, money-loving, Jew preachers will say, "Well, that is just your interpretation." The Christian Separatist will remind this deceived person that the Bible is of no private interpretation, and then the deceived Judeo will respond, "Well, you cannot show me in the King James Version that the Bible says that." In view of this latter comment, I will now show them with the King James Version that the Bible says exactly the same thing. I would first like to show the Judeo a verse that many refer to as the "No Bastards" verse. Reading from the KJV in Deuteronomy 23:2-3:

> "A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever."

Now these verses explicitly state that three types of people would never enter into the congregation or Body Politic of the Lord or Master. They are: a bastard, an Ammonite, and a Moabite. Now any one familiar with parallelism in Hebraic writing styles has probably already figured out that Ammonites and Moabites are being provided as definitive examples of *bastards* to the readers. The problem, however, is that the deceived Judeo does not understand what a bastard is. The first thing that the Judeo thinks of is someone who does not know who his father is. But the first thing a dog-breeder thinks of is a mongrel dog or a dog of mixed breeding. Indeed, if we look the word *bastard* up in a dictionary, we find that it has two distinct meanings (*Webster's Third New International*):

> "One born out of wedlock: an illegitimate child ... of inferior breed or stock: mongrel, hybrid, lowbred."

Now the question that must be asked is, What did the word *bastard* mean when the King James Version was translated in 1611? The word *bastard* is from the Old French word *bastart*, which means a *barn*. When this word was applied in English it came to be used of *animals*, and eventually, with its usage applied to *people*, it connoted an *animal-man*, or a cross between *animal* and *man*. Later, the word came to be used solely as a descriptive term for *mongreled people*. We find the word *bastarda* being used at the time of the KJV in reference to a Gothic script. It was called *bastarda* because it had "mixed" cursive and book hand features. Indeed, it would appear that from the origin of the word *bastard* until sometime after the translating of the KJV, the word was almost universally used in reference to *mongrels*.

Now technically, since most white nations outlawed marriages or mating between Whites and nonwhites (even in the Southern USA as late as 1967), if a mongrel was produced it was the result of an illegal cohabitation. This means that the parents, by law, could not be married. It is from this connotation that a child born out of wedlock evolved, but it evolved after the time of the translating of the KJV.

Anyone with access to *The Oxford English Dictionary* or any other exhaustive English dictionary can easily determine the etymology of the word *bastard* and can easily determine that when the KJV translators used it, they were implying a mongrel by its usage. But still, the deceived Judeo refuses to be intellectually honest and admit this fact. Therefore, I would tell them to go to their bookshelf, and if they do not by chance have one, go to any Baptist bookstore, and open up a copy of the *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* to page 67 of the Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary and read the entry marked by the number 4464. It reads:

> "*mamzer* ... a mongrel."

Now the word *mamzer*, indicated by Strong with the number 4464, is the same word translated *bastard* in the KJV. If you will take the time to look in any number of other Hebrew dictionaries, you will find the same definition: a mongrel.

In light of this definition, the verse in Deuteronomy clearly states that a mongrel, specifically illustrated with the examples of an Ammonite and a Moabite, shall never enter into the congregation or Body Politic of the Lord. A more accurate translation of the Hebrew upon which the King James was based would be:

> "A mongrel shall not enter into the assembly of the Master, even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the Master. An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the Master; even to the tenth generation shall none of them enter into the assembly of the Master, perpetually."

We find further support of this verse in the Septuagint and the Vulgate. The Septuagint reads:

> "One born of a whore shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master: the Ammanite and Moabite shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master, even until the tenth generation he shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master, even for ever."

Now the Judeo may say, "Well see, it does not say mongrel there." But, in fact, it does. Again, we refer to the Ammanite and Moabite. We find out more about these two peoples in I Kings 11:1 (LXX):

> "And he (Solomon) took women of other races, as well as the daughter of Pharao, Moabitish, Ammanitish women, Syrians and Idumeans, Chettites and Amorites;"

Here we see clearly the Moabites and Ammanites, as well as the Syrians, Idumeans, Chettites and Amorites, were all considered to be of another race or at least mongreled and further discover in I Kings that Israel had been forbidden from having anything at all to do with these people. This prohibition was given over and over again in the Old Testament, first in Deuteronomy 7:1 (LXX):

> "And when the Master your God shall bring you into the land into which you go in order to possess it and shall remove great nations from before you, the Chettite, the Gergesite, and Amorite, and Chanaanite, and Pherezite, and Evite, and Jebusite, seven nations stronger than you, and the Master your God shall deliver them into your hands, then you shall kill them: you shall utterly destroy them; you shall make no covenant with them, neither shall you have mercy for them; neither shall you contract marriages with them: you shall not give your daughter to his son, and you shall not take his daughter to your son. ... for you are a separated people to the Master your God and the Master your God chose you to be to Him a peculiar people beyond all the nations that are upon the face of the earth."

Now notice that Israel is given very specific instructions about these same people from whom Solomon was getting his women:

a) to kill and utterly destroy them;
b) make no covenants with them;
c) have no mercy for them;
d) to enter no marriages with them.

And why was Israel to do all of this? Because God chose Israel "to be to Him a peculiar people beyond all the nations that are upon the face of the earth." A peculiar people. This is the same people mentioned in I Peter 2:9 (AST):

> "But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession, so that you may speak of the virtues of the One Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light."

Many deceived Judeos, upon reading this passage in Deuteronomy where God tells Israel to unmercifully kill these groups of mongrels, like to think that somehow God has changed and the God of the New Testament is all of a sudden Mr. Niceguy who likes mongrels. But again, I would remind you of these verses:

> "...the Father of Lights with Whom there is no variation or shadow of turning" (Jac. 1:17 AST).
>
> "Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever" (Heb 13:8 AST).
>
> "'Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword'" (Matt. 10:34 AST).

Furthermore, we need to remember II Corinthians 6 where Paul explicitly repeats the command to have absolutely nothing to do with mongrels, indeed to cast them out of our society and totally separate from them.

The simple fact of the matter is that the Bible was written to those of the Adamic Race only. Who are the Adamic race? Once again, even the deceived Judeo has the ability to determine this, even with just his KJV and his Strong's Concordance. Looking up the word *Adam* in Strong's, we find that it is from the Hebrew word *adam* which Strong indicates by the number 120, and defines as:

> "from 119; *ruddy*."

When we read the definition of 119, we find:

> "to *show blood* (in the face), i.e. *blush* or turn rosy."

Now common sense should tell any honest, thinking white man that the only people who are capable of blushing, capable of turning rosy, or showing blood in the face are pure blooded Whites. Further research into the Hebrew word *Adam* confirms that the term could only be in reference to someone of white racial stock. Furthermore, we find also that other patriarchs of the Old Testament were physically described in the same way. For example, in I Samuel 17:42 (LXX), we read in Brenton's translation:

> "And Goliath saw David, and despised him; for he was a lad, and ruddy, with a fair countenance."

Now this word *ruddy* implies that David has red hair and a rosy complexion. The Greek word is πυρρακης (purrakes) and a quick glance at the

Liddell and Scott lexicon shows that it was only used of red-headed, rosy-cheeked, white people. The word has a parallel meaning to the Hebrew *adam*. Furthermore, the phrase *fair countenance* can only be in reference to white people, and this Greek phrase or its Latin equivalent was always used to denote that someone was white. It is also interesting to note that Goliath hated David because he was a good looking, white, Adamic man, just as mongrels and mongreled Edomite Jews still today hate all white people.

The preservation of the White Race is of absolute paramount importance in the Bible, both Old and New Testaments. The very first principle that we see instituted in the book of Genesis, even before the creation of Adamic man, is the principle of seed after its own kind. In the first 12 verses of the book of Genesis, we find mentioned repeatedly the idea of "seed after its own kind."

So it is that only a white Adamic has any part or lot in the Government of God. We find in Genesis 17:7 (LXX) these words:

> "And I will establish My Covenant between you and your seed after you, to their race, for an everlasting Covenant, to be your God, and of your seed after you."

This Everlasting Covenant was made only to the race of Abraham and his seed. When his seed becomes mongrelized, it is no longer his seed but a mongrel seed, and Deuteronomy 23:2 clearly tells us that that mongrel seed will never enter into the Body Politic or Government of God. We have examined this verse in the KJV's Hebrew, and we have examined it in the Septuagint. Let us now look at the verse in the Latin Vulgate. The Vulgate reads:

> "Non ingredietur mamzer, hoc est, de scorto natus, in ecclesiam Domini, usque ad decimam generationem."

Or in English translation:

> "No mongrel shall enter into, that is, one born of a whore, the Body Politic of the Master, even unto the tenth generation."

We find that Jerome has combined the readings of the Hebrew and of the Septuagint. The deceived Judeo may still wonder why the Septuagint translators did not translate the word *mamzer* with a word meaning *mongrel*, and does not this mean that they did believe the word *mamzer* meant *mongrel*. To answer this question, we need to look at Zechariah 9:6, which reads in the KJV:

> "And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines."

Again, the word *bastard* is translated for the Hebrew *mamzer*, and thus should be translated *mongrel*. But in the Septuagint, we read:

> "And other races shall dwell in Azotus, and I will bring down the pride of the Philistines."

Here, the words *other races* are translated for the Greek αλλογενεις (allogeneis), which has been shown countless times can carry no other meaning but *other race* or *another race*. The word is a combination of αλλος (allos) meaning "other, another," and γενος (genos) meaning "race."

Thus, the Septuagint translators did indeed understand that the meaning of *mamzer* was *a mongrel* or someone of *another race*. These are the only two occurrences of the Hebrew word *mamzer* in the Masoretic text, but there are dozens more occurrences of αλλογενεις (allogeneis) in the Septuagint, making it one of the most racial books ever written with the possible exception of the New Testament.

Thus, in closing, I would challenge the deceived Judeo to study to show himself approved instead of believing lies and being damned. An important admonishment for this hour was given by the Apostle Paul nearly 2000 years ago in Philippians 2:14-15 (AST):

> "Parent all children separate from murmers and disputers, in order that they may be born perfect in our kind: pure blooded and nonmongrelized, faultless children of God, amidst a race perverse, and having been corrupted, among whom we appear like luminaries in the orderly arrangement."

This means no bastards, no mongrels, no compromising.

For more information, write:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 7 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

A Kraut of Krauts

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

When Christ speaks of Nathanael, **"Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile,"** it is clear in the Greek that he uses the term Israelite in reference to Nathanael's noble racial descent; for what Christ actually said was: **"Behold, truly an Israelite in whom is no adulteration"** (John 1:47 AST). Here *Israelite* takes on a synonymous meaning in its usage with the Greek word δολος (dolos).

This was indeed a very high compliment paid to Nathanael by our Savior. As to why our Lord spoke to Nathanael in this way is still a matter of conjecture. Perhaps Nathanael shared the morphological characteristics of King David, who as we are told, was "blond and red-haired" (I Samuel 17:42).

"And Goliath saw David, and despised him; for he was a boy, and ruddy, with a fair countenance" (I Samuel 17:42 LXX).

Or perhaps as the text indicates, Christ was simply paying Nathanael a salutatory racial compliment, as is common among racially conscious brothers, even today. Be this as it may, what is important is the fact that Christ's usage of the word *Israelite* makes it synonymous with the concept of *noble* and *genuine* or Germanic. To the people of the ancient world 2000-2500 years ago, it was well understood and known that the German people were the genuine, true, white people. They were the purest of white men, and they were the very standard of racial and human beauty. No, it is not black that is beautiful, it is white.

Thus, in effect, to paraphrase Jesus the Anointed, He was saying to Nathanael, "Here is truly a white man among white men, where there is no degeneration and no mongrelization or guile." But Christ could have just as easily said to Nathanael, in modern terms, should we paraphrase in a literal fashion what he actually said, "Look, everyone, here comes a Kraut of Krauts; a German of Germans; a Greek of Greeks."

The Christ was expressing His standard and sense of beauty and excellence, and we may be thankful for Christ's statement of what He, the Living God, designated as racial excellence. I say this because we are living in a world of decadence, in a world of "art" and "culture." The modern world of art is now filled with Jews and sexual degenerates, who seek to impose upon the white man a perverted and degenerate standard of aesthetic excellence in the world of art. In the National Socialist Republic of Germany, during the glorious days of the Third Reich, white men once again sought to prevent the degeneration and death of the White Race by returning their society to the Biblical and God ordained standards of excellence and beauty.

In that noble, social experiment known as the Third Reich, they purged their beloved Germany of the decadent and perverted so-called art of insane Jews and perverts. They proved from a scientific standpoint that so-called "modern art" is a reflection of an insane and maladjusted mind. Much of that which passes for art here in the late 20th century is merely Jew orchestrated nonsense, wherein God-hating things that pass for men seek to impose upon white men a false standard of aesthetic beauty.

Today, only a fool would argue that the degenerate mongrels are not in charge of the advertising agencies and art galleries throughout the white nations. The perverted, twisted and deformed, the turd-brown, and the evil black are now held forth as perverted standards of devilish beauty. In America, the tribesmen chant, "Black is beautiful," but here in the Bible, in God's Holy Word, in the very words of the Living God Himself, an aesthetic standard is professed in the words of Jesus Christ, "Behold, truly an Israelite in whom is no adulteration," a truly noble, meaning white and germane or German, which means genuine, man among men, who in body, and later in spirit mind, would represent the highest standards of manhood and beauty in the white, Christian nation.

Adolf Hitler and the Germans are demeaned and satired and made fun of because they took art in Germany so seriously, whether painted art that hung in the public galleries, or performing art such as operas. It is very humorous to compare what the Germans recognized as true art and worthy of the title to decadent, degenerate art, which they openly compared in the Third Reich. They naturally later destroyed the insane expressions of so-called art, so as not to continue to present an eyesore and possibly warp the minds of the youth of the nation. Nevertheless, it is quite humorous to compare the beautiful artwork of Adolf Hitler to a degenerate mongrel such as Picasso or some of the other Jew, fifth column representatives of so-called modern art. Art carries and sends a message to people. It is nothing more than another form of communication, whether a painting or a sculpture or a play.

Artistic work may either be used for good or evil. Art in the hands of someone with an Aryan and genuine, Germanic sense of white beauty, can produce and become something of eternal value, which inspires the spirit and makes the white imagination soar to greater and greater desires of achievement and the perfecting and conquering of a degenerate and polluted world. On the other hand, art such as plays and advertisements, left in the hands of Jews, can, as we have seen in the last fifty years, speedily take a white, homogeneous society to the brink of racial destruction. It is the height of insanity for white men not to call for the immediate nationalization of all movie, television, and theatrical endeavors.

Every Jew movie producer is guilty to one extent or another of crimes against the White Race, and of being part of a criminal conspiracy to destroy white culture and white men. The proof of these charges is broadcast almost daily through the airwaves and channels into every home, hamlet, and village of America. Now, these same Jewish criminals have empowered the blacks to enter into the same criminal conspiracy.

No, it is not so far reaching to paraphrase Christ or translate His words as having said, "Kraut of Krauts." Yes, I know that Kraut is a word of World War II vintage, spoken with disdain against the German people. But it was these German people who were, as the Romans tell us, the genuine, the germane, and true as racial specimens of white men. It matters not what lies the "right reverend" Colonel Jack Mohr and his coalition of Pete Peters and other emperor worshipping cult members seek to propagate about the German people and Adolf Hitler. It matters not how Mohr and Peters enter into conspiracy with the Jews to misrepresent God's true, stated standard of aesthetic beauty. These men and many others like them will never change the truth of God's Word or the truth of history. All the Jew conspirators of Dan Gayman and his catering to Jewish control of the right wing will not change God's standard of the bodily beauty of the ancient Greeks and the ancient Germans, who were a people of the same blood, uncorrupted.

We also know that in ancient times, it was a white, beautiful people known as the Iberians who first came out of the Caucus mountains of Europe and the steppes of Russia, and flowed down into what they call the Middle East and conquered not only what became Sumeria in the Crescent Valley, but also were the first to rule the Egyptian Nile. No serious scholar can deny that these Iberians were white, Germanic, conquering people that we know today as and commonly call Aryans, because we have pictorial representations of them from the Egyptians, and irrefutable knowledge of them from the annals of history. The niggers may seek to rewrite history and to ignore the actual facts of the white, European, Aryan, Adamic, Iberian white men, but the truth will never die, because it is infused in the very blood of the beautiful Aryans. Those of sound mind who have not been driven insane by decadent propagandists, nor capitulated to the perversion of sex with mongrels, will find written on their hearts a white sense of aesthetic beauty and they will be drawn to their own kind. Whether they know it or not, it was the God of Heaven Who wrote those laws of nature and natural desire upon their hearts.

Having said these things, I would like to now turn my attention to addressing some of the lingering stupidity and Jewish propaganda that continues to seek to divide white men from white men. I want, therefore, to address the issue once again of the eating of pork, because this is an issue by which far too many white men continue to be deceived, and which is propagated by the dirty, filthy mongrels who like to preach Talmudic, Jewish propaganda. There are a number of points I would like to make: 1) Jesus Christ has come and He is one greater than Moses, and if we are Christians we are no longer under the administration of the law by Moses, but we are under the administration of the law by Jesus Christ Anointed; 2) I would like to point out that the law of God is spiritual and eternal, and that its precepts may be expressed in more than one admonition; 3) The Living God, the man Christ Jesus, the Only-Begotten God, the only True and Wise Potentate, as clearly and emphatically said, in a literal translation, that it is not what goes in a man that defiles him, but it is rather what comes out. Wherein meats are concerned, Christ has said:

> **"Are you yet also unintelligent? Do you not yet perceive that everything entering into the mouth goes to the stomach, and it is thrown into the toilet? But the things coming forth from the mouth come forth from the heart, and those make the man common"** (Matt. 15:16-18 AST).

Once again, we could paraphrase Christ, and He would say, "Are you so stupid that you cannot understand that when you eat meat it goes through your digestive tract and winds up in the toilet. Meat is just an inanimate object. It does not make you impure or defile you or make you evil. Evil comes out of your own heart; out of your own thoughts, wherein you are maladjusted and in rebellion to the law of God, which is in Christ Jesus."

Now, I realize that we have some mongrels and Jews and deceived people in so-called British-Israeli Identity, running around telling lies and setting up false standards of what constitutes being a Christian. They lie, and by ignoring the full witness of Scripture, lead people to believe that in order to be a Christian you have to abstain from eating pork, along with many other lies that they seek to make and perpetuate. I want you to notice that this is raising up a false or an apostate standard of what it means to be a Christian, for that is the real issue, and that is what these deceivers and mongrelizers are doing. They are pulling white men away from the true good news of the Scriptures to a false gospel, a false standard of Christianity, and therefore a false Christ. That is why they are so evil, and why the Bible says that their damned mouths must be stopped. In truth, they are nothing more than fellow travelers with synagogue, beanie wearing Jews, and many of these people have mongrel blood and know they do. Many of them have Jewish blood and will not tell you, because they know if they tell you the truth they cannot make merchandise of you and con you out of your money. All of this goes to show the importance of keeping Christian law, especially the law that says, "Prove all things." That means prove all things by the standard of God's Word in the context of God's full Word; and that means taking God at His Word and showing yourself to be a believer.

I want to point out a truth. No person or being, mongrel or white man, has the right to call God a liar. No non-created being or created being has the right to call Jesus Christ a liar or disagree with His judgments and requirements. I want every white man to carefully read over the words of Jesus once again, and to carefully read over the words of Jesus spoken by the Apostle Paul. Do not let anyone con you or deceive you. Jesus Christ was bodily in Paul, speaking and writing as the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation. Paul says that if you have returned to hypocritically seek to keep the Mosaic law you are fallen from the favor of God.

I am going to ask a few simple questions and then answer them. First of all, were the dietary or food laws meant to apply to us here and now in the everlasting kingdom of Jesus Christ? The answer is no. Their keeping was a local ordinance for that time and that place. The proof is found in the fact that part of the dietary law sanctioned the eating of giraffe meat and grasshoppers. There are two points that I would like to make in connection with this fact. First of all, if you say you are keeping the dietary laws and you are not eating grasshoppers and giraffe meat, then you are a hypocrite and a damned liar, because Moses and the Apostle Paul have said that if you are going to keep the law you must keep all of the law, and if you offend in one point, then you are guilty of all law breaking. Now, you will forgive me, but I cannot help but believe that Moses and Paul knew more about living the Mosaic law and economy than anyone living today.

The second point that I would make is that the folks under the Mosaic law were shut up under the Mosaic law, according to the Apostle Paul, for their own good for a certain amount of time until the Anointed could come. Therefore, to seek to keep the Mosaic economy is to deny the coming of the Anointed. It is to act like Jesus Christ has never come, or to act as if He has come, but is not the Messiah. In effect, it is to agree with atheistic, Talmudic, lying, Christ-hating, mongrel Jews. That is what the Jew wants to do. He wants to deny that Jesus Christ was the true Messiah, the Anointed One of Almighty God. He always wants to deny that Jesus Christ has been given all authority under Heaven and earth, and he always denies that the everlasting government that Jesus set up has any authority whatsoever. So, it is no wonder that Paul says that anyone who seeks to be under the Mosaic economy has fallen from the favor of God, fallen from grace.

The third logical point I would make is that the only place you are going to get giraffe meat is to buy it from niggers or go down to your local zoo for a hunting trip. Either way, I do not believe that you could keep an adequate or clean supply, and the odds are that you would be arrested and thrown in jail where you cannot teach your family. On the face of this, I do not believe that it is God's will that you go to jail for poaching at the local zoo. In addition to this, I do not believe that it is God's will that you eat a steady supply of little, green grasshoppers, which could not help but have traces of DDT or other poisonous chemicals, and which would eventually accumulate in the cells of your body.

It is therefore self evident that those who seek to carry over the dietary laws from the Mosaic economy and seek to contend for their literal compliance and enforcement are obviously liars and hypocrites who do not keep the law themselves anymore than they can keep the rest of the Mosaic laws, because there is no standing temple and no Aaronian priesthood; nor is there a geographical, separated nation where the full law of Moses could be enforced. So, all of their contentions are nothing but Jewish sophistry, seeking to make antichrists out of white men, and cause men who once believed in Jesus Christ to fall from the favor of belief in Almighty God. In short, it is nothing but insanity and insane arguments by mongreled men who are incapable of intellectual honesty and integrity.

They present their Jewish arguments first by ignoring the full context teachings of the New Testament of Jesus Christ, and secondly, by presenting them in a dogmatic, exaggerated and phony representation of even the Mosaic law. Such people are truly those who twist the Scriptures to their own damnation, and to your damnation, if you refuse to reverence the New Covenant of Jesus Christ as your standard of truth.

Jesus Christ came and died and shed His blood to take away those ordinances which were against us white men and which the Jews and mongrels had twisted and perverted in order to cause disunity and divide white men from white men. The Scripture records in the literal translation of the Greek in the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament these glorious following words:

> **"For He is our peace, the One who makes two one, and having broken the middle wall of division, having abolished in His flesh the enmity, the law of the commandments in dogmas, that He might make Himself create the two into one new man, making peace, and might reconcile both in one body to God through the torture stake, slaying the enmity in Himself"** (Eph. 2:14-16 AST).

The subject here is how Christ Jesus made one, Anointed Nation out of the white Israelites and the Germans or Barbarians and the Scynthians, and the other white nations who were originally all of the one nation of Adamic or Aryan men. I want to point out that the Germans, the Celtics, the Scynthians were all people who loved to hunt boar or pig, and there was nothing that they enjoyed or liked better than a good pork roast. In many cases, among the Germanic tribes and Scynthians, having a glass of their beer and some pork ribs was the very standard of living like a king.

I also want to point out the historical truth and fact that the German, European, and American white people have for all these centuries raised pigs, and pork has been a part of our diets for more than 2,000 years. There are many German dishes that are made with pork. We are not arguing here that Southern cuisine or German cuisine is necessarily good for you or the healthiest way for a person to eat. We are simply pointing out that the real German people have eaten pork from the earliest times of Christianity up until this present day. Even the Southern Army of Independence under General Lee subsisted on hog fat and cornmeal.

What utterly amazes me about these British-Israeli, Identity, Masonic, Judaizers, is the fact that not a single one of them, genealogical speaking, can prove that they are one of the tribes of Israel. Half the people I have met over the years in Identity are Germans, and we know that all their ancestors were eating pork sausage for 2,000 years. Suddenly, they meet an American Judaizer calling himself Identity and he tells them from what tribe they are descended. How he can know this only God knows, since he cannot prove it. And suddenly, they have this little German boy or girl being a self-hating German and going around teaching antichrist, lying, self-hating doctrine and acting like a damn Jew. It never ceases to amaze me how stupid people really are, and how willing they are to be deceived and to sentence all their German ancestors to burning Hell for eating pork or shrimp.

The only thing that amazes me more is how these Jews can convince white Christians of their Jewish premillennialism, in spite of the clear statements of Christ in Matthew 24. Let me ask a simple, logical question. If the German people were to continue to eat pork and it is part of their culture, and they were the greatest Christian nation on earth, then it should be obvious that they never gave up their pork to become Christians. My question is this, How many Germans, Scynthians, and Celts do you believe gave up their pork diets in order to become Christians? God did not handle the diet issue in that way. He simply nullified the local ordinance, and it says that what you eat or what you don't eat makes no difference in the Christian government. The point that I am making is that, as the Scripture says, Jesus Christ knocked down the middle walls of partition of religious dogmas which divided the white Israelites from the white Germans, Scynthians, Greeks, and other white people. The Bible declares in clear language that Jesus Anointed has made one nation out of all the white nations, and it is called the Church or the Government of Jesus Christ.

Moreover, the Bible declares that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and Lord of lords of this one, great, Aryan, Separated Nation, called the Christian nation. In it, there is only white men. There are no longer Israelites, Greeks, Germans, etc. There are only white Christians. It is clearly taught in the New Covenant of the Living God that what you eat does not commend you to God and it does not make you any better than any other white man. Those who will not teach the truth and persist in teaching lies always seek to play upon the white man's ego by leading him to believe that God plays favorites among His children. They always preach and promote the false piety of the abolitionist movement and the Judeo-Christians. These liars will tell you that if you keep the false standard of not eating pork, God will love you more than other righteous, Christian, white men. They claim that if you quit smoking, chewing, and dancing, you will get to be a big cheese and rule and reign with Jesus Christ in the coming Jewish millennium. This of course is the wrong motive for being a Christian, which is seeking to lord over others, but it is more or less what their doctrines come down to. What is worse, their false doctrines about Christianity stand in the way of the Government of God. They are truly stumbling stones, and they are in the way. They are truly criminals, no matter how sincerely deceived, and they are responsible for the white blood that is being shed by the white man's mongrel enemies, because those preaching false doctrines are not preaching the truth.

So, white men are beautiful, disciplined, and in their very bodies represent the beauty of the order and artistry of Almighty God. No mongrel body can possibly compare to the beautiful body of a divinely created white woman. Nothing is more beautiful than the Aryan symmetry, shape, and lines in the faces of General Lee or Jackson. Nothing is more beautiful than visions and pictures of white people in charge of their destiny, at play and at work with their families.

In closing this article, I must say that nothing is more hideous than the Hollywood Jews now replacing the white faces of yesterday with hideous mongrels. Fifty years ago, even the insane Jew knew that the American people would not stand for the systematic perversion of the white man's traditional and biological conception of beauty. Today, the movies and televisions seem to be nothing more than a kaleidoscope and a review of the living dead. How morbid is a society which spends all its time looking into the faces of death: the dead basketball player bouncing his ball with his mongrel Jew coach yelling directions. This is not excitement. This is hideous, offensive ugliness. Satan is ugly and hideous.

Our people must return to the traditional and ancient standards of beauty. They must now stand and resist, from the home and community, the decadent, systematic perversion of their white culture. They must not stand by idly and allow their children to be robbed of their white heritage, which includes a standard of aesthetic white beauty. If all will act upon the leadership of the Spirit of Truth and the voice of God, then it is indeed possible for the sleeping giant of the White Race to awake and restore not only justice but aesthetic beauty as well. Then, in the future, our grandchildren may yet say when observing their race at work in art, "Behold, a Kraut of Krauts, a beautiful white person, a standard of the perfection of God."

Can a Non-Christian be a True National Socialist? Can a Non-National Socialist be a True Christian?

by Ken Cratchley
National Director of Australia

> "We demand liberty for all religious denominations in the State, so far as they are not a danger to it and do not militate against the morality and the moral sense of the German race. The part as such, stands for positive Christianity but does not bind itself in the matter of creed to any particular confession. It combats the Jewish-materialist spirit within and without us, and is convinced that our nation can achieve permanent health from within only on the principle: The Common Interest Before Self-Interest" (Point 24 of the *Programme of the German National Socialist Party*).

The above statement shows not only that the German National Socialist Party stood for the Christian persuasion, but it also shows that it is the political expression of true Christianity. Our Master Jesus the Anointed states, **"You will love your neighbor as yourself"** (Matthew 19:19 AST). Jacob (commonly known as James) states that this is the royal law in his general letter, Chapter 2, verse 8 (AST).

Thus, the German National Socialist Party stood for the common interest of the people above self-interest, as Christians are directed to do by God in His Word. Professor D. Cajus Fabricus in his 1937 book entitled *Positive Christianity in the Third Reich*, states:

> "Positive Christianity is universally known as practical Christianity, which is a Christianity not exhausting itself in expressing convictions of faith but one active in loving one's neighbor."

Therefore, National Socialism is the political expression of true Christianity. I strongly recommend that the reader obtain the booklets *Was Adolf Hitler a Bible Christian?* by Pastor V.S. Herrell and *Positive Christianity in the Third Reich* by Prof. D. Cajus Fabricus for information regarding the true aspects of National Socialism and Christianity.

Often I receive publications by so-called advocates of National Socialism who claim to be followers of Adolf Hitler; however, they also claim to be non-Christian. There is a wide range of Jewish philosophy that these morons follow, as they do not have the honor to follow the only True and Living God. It amazes me how people can believe totally unprovable myths and loony theories, and call Christians stupid for what we believe.

Some people within the "white wing movement" call themselves Odinists. Odinism is totally unprovable, and even some of its teachers claim that it is all based on myth and that their gods are just representative of the forces of nature. The main problem with Odinists is that they reject Jesus Christ as the Final Revelation of Aryan God to Aryan man. It was all right for our Nordic ancestors to worship Odin prior to the revelation of Jesus Christ, as Odinism then carried forward truths of the early Aryan God knowledge; however, it also carried forward the Babylonian myths that were incorporated into other European, pagan religions and later into Judeo-Christianity.

I have heard that Odinists have claimed December 25 as their god's birthday, which was also the birthday of the Roman Sun God "Sol." This date had also been used by other early pagan religions such as the Cult of Mithra. Odinism was never endorsed by Hitler or the NSDAP.

Some who call themselves National Socialists follow the insane ravings of a lunatic called Frederich Nietzche, who proclaimed that "God is dead." One group of these nit-wit followers call themselves the "Church of the Creator." This group does not believe in the existence of a creator but believes that the higher forms of life evolved from the lower forms of life without any divine guidance. The Church of the Creator claims to be a life-affirming religion based on the laws of nature. The founder, a mongrel Jew by the name of Ben Klassen, committed suicide in 1993. At least he did one thing right and did away with at least one piece of shit, himself.

Klassen did not need to write a book and call it *The White Man's Bible*, as we already have God's Word the Bible, being the Old Testament (Greek Septuagint), and the Greek New Testament. We have a literal translation today of the Greek New Testament, the Anointed Standard Translation (AST). The AST shows without doubt that Jesus the Anointed and His Ambassadors were racially conscious. The following verses are samples from the AST as proof:

> **"Now the actions of the flesh are clearly revealed, which are: Mongrelization, whoredom, impurity, raping"** (Gal. 5:19 AST).
>
> **"Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you"** (II Cor. 6:17 AST).
>
> **"But I fear, lest somehow as the serpent seduced Eve, in his craftiness, so your thoughts should be mongrelized away from the racial purity and the separation of the Anointed"** (II Cor. 11:3 AST).
>
> **"An evil and mongrel race seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet"** (Matt. 12:39 AST).

With such explicit racial statements in the real White man's Bible, the Word of the Living God, who needs to live by the insane rantings of a self-destructive Jew? There are a lot more racial statements than I have mentioned above, in both the Old and New Testaments. Some are even apparent in the King James Bible. If the reader has not yet read Pastor Herrell's books dealing with the racial meaning of various Greek words, *Hidden Truth* and *Forbidden Truth*, then I suggest you do so. These books are irrefutable. A person who reads these books would find it hard to reconcile being a Christian and an anti-racist.

As the German National Socialist Party stood for positive Christianity, and it's political program was the putting into practice of Christian teaching, no one can call themselves a National Socialist if they are not a Christian. Also, no one can claim to be a Christian unless they live according to what God has laid down in His Word. As National Socialism is the political manifestation of Christian law, not only can a non-Christian not be a National Socialist, but a non-National Socialist cannot be a true Christian.

The duty of all followers of Jesus the Anointed must be committed to the perpetuation of the divine standards of order and decency as laid down in the Word of God, which is the expressed Mind of God. To be a true Christian, one must be in total agreement with God and cannot have conflicting thoughts or opinions.

It is not possible to be a Christian and support democracy. Democracy is a stupid form of government and is totally a farce. At this present time the majority of white people in Australia and elsewhere in the White world are ungodly and therefore their opinions are worthless. Our people are too stupid to have any knowledge about how the main issues affect them anyway.

The gun issue in Australia reflects just how gullible the majority are. The Prime Minister John Howard tells the people that we need tougher gun laws to make the streets safer, not the truth, which is that he wants to tighten our irons. Most Australians are too stupid to even know about the Jew World Order, as they rely on ZOG media to get their information. So, the majority of the people would support tougher gun laws, and thereby support a law that aids their destruction.

Democracy is about selfishness, and therefore is about personal interest above the common good. In Australia we have two major political parties, the Labor Party and the Liberal Party. The Labor Party mainly represented the worker and the Liberal Party mainly represented the employers. Both of these parties have been hijacked by those with other interests and now these parties are only there to serve a different master than those who voted them in.

Though personal gain is the main criteria for an individual when deciding how to vote, especially if he votes one way he may have something taken away, in a democracy the individual does not really get a say in what goes on but votes for someone to have that say for them. Our politicians may promise something, but what they deliver is something else.

In Australia, we have some small organizations that put out some information regarding the New World Order and one world government. The trouble with many of these groups is that they still uphold a dead Westminster political system or uphold a non-workable document that they call the Constitution. If these institutions were any good we would not be in the mess that we are in now. The true issue which we should stick to is, "What does the Word of God tell us?," not, "What rights do we have under this man-written document?"

The Bible deals primarily with the Government of God. This Government is described as being ruled by Jesus the Anointed and not by man. Men do play a part in this Government. It is the saints (Separated Ones) of the Most High that carry out God's Judgments in this world.

When Jesus came, He set up the Government of God. In Daniel 2:44 we are told:

> **"In the days of those Kings the God of Heaven shall set up a Kingdom** [Government] **which shall never be destroyed: and His Kingdom shall not be left to another people, but it shall beat to pieces and grind to powder the other kingdoms and it shall stand forever"** (LXX).

Isaiah 9:6-7 states:

> **"For a child is born to us, and a son is given to us, whose Government is on His shoulder: and His name is called the Messenger of the great counsel: for I will bring peace upon the princes and health to him. His government shall be great and of His peace there is no end: it shall be upon the throne of David, and upon His Kingdom, to establish it, and support it with judgment and righteousness, from henceforth and for ever. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts shall perform this"** (LXX).

In the book of Luke, Jesus describes who are His enemies and tells us what we are to do:

> **"The one not being with Me is against Me! and he not gathering with Me scatters"** (Luke 11:23 AST).

> **"But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me"** (Luke 19:27 AST).

This Government prophesied is a literal government on this planet, with Jesus the Anointed as King. The Word of God is the standard of right thinking. God has laid down His Judgments of order and decency and sets the standards of right behavior. We need to establish a government that implements Christian Law. Christians are commanded to do so. God came in the flesh as the person of Jesus Christ to set up His Government as Isaiah and Daniel prophesied above.

In this century the government of National Socialism stood out amongst the Aryan nations as putting into practice the standards of order laid down by God, and it set such a great example for other Aryan nations to follow that world Jewry had to bring war on a godly nation. It is only that our people in Britain and America were so mongrelized in their thinking that they fell for the Jew devils' lies.

Now, the Devil's lies have been exposed. It is our purpose to reestablish the Government of God and carry out the Just Judgments of a Just God and restore order. If you do not want to be damned with the rest of the failures of our race, and you desire to participate in the restoration of truth, order, and decency, contact:

The Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188 Kodak, TN 37764
or:
The Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 385 GYMEA 2232
NSW AUSTRALIA

Separatist Brief
Vol. 2 No. 8 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Plague and Disease

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Throughout history, even from Old Testament times, plagues have descended upon the world with enormously lethal power. Whenever populations of people become increasingly compact, it will only be a matter of time before some disease is able to spread through that population and virtually eliminate it. The denser the population, the easier microorganisms can pass from one person to another.

We read of this in Herodotus, where the expansion of the cities into the marshy areas caused malaria to be spread in great numbers throughout all of the city. We read in ancient Chinese records going back to 300 B.C. of epidemics that claimed millions of lives, mostly in their cities. During the Peloponnesian War in 430 B.C., the soldiers brought back diseases that caused epidemics at the home front. At least half of the population of Athens was killed by this plague which may have been typhus, the plague, or smallpox.

At least twice in history the world has fallen in the grip of the bubonic or pneumonic plague. The Black Death of 1346 killed over 65 million Chinese, and 20-30 million Europeans. Altogether, more than one third of the world population was killed.

In 1665, nearly 3000 Londoners were dying each day of the Great Plague. It is believed that the whole city might have fallen victim had it not been for the great fire which consumed most of the houses and therefore consumed the disease and the dead bodies.

In the mid-1850s, cholera spread throughout the world. In only three months, 10% of the population of St. Louis was killed. Half of a million New York City residents were killed in 1832 alone. Over 50,000 were killed in London, and thousands more in Hamburg and other cities, as well as 30,000 pilgrims during the hajj of 1865 to Mecca.

In 1918, over twenty million people died worldwide of the Influenza Epidemic or what is now called the Flu. Over half of a million in this country alone fell victim, and for everyone who died there were 50 were sick. If the same epidemic happened today, at least 100 million people worldwide would die, and possibly even far more because of the denser population we have today. Tuberculosis too had long been a consistent killer year in and year out until the development of antibiotics. With the advent of antibiotics just before the middle of this century, the world has been lulled into a false sense of security regarding many of these types of bacterial plagues. People expect that they will no longer die from these plagues but can merely take one or more of the over 100 antibiotics and be cured. But the miracle cure is becoming increasingly incapable of dealing with bacteria. Bernard Dixon said in 1994, “A small bacterium weighs as little as 0.00000000001 gram. A blue whale weighs about 100,000,000 grams. Yet a bacterium can kill a whale…”

BACTERIA AND ANTIBIOTICS. An antibiotic is any of a variety of natural or synthetic substances that inhibit growth of or destroy microorganisms or bacteria. When antibiotics were first used extensively in the 1950’s they promised to be cure-all “magic bullets” that we could use against bacterial infections and win. The problem today is that we are discovering that many of our so called “magic bullets” are duds when it comes to certain strains of bacteria. A great number of bacteria that our antibiotics once had no trouble destroying are developing resistance to these antibiotics. The original intent for the use of antibiotic therapy was to assist our immune systems in combating microbes that our bodies’ immune systems could not effectively destroy by themselves. These antibiotics are today a large part of modern medicine. They revolutionized medicine, providing cures for formerly life-threatening diseases and preventing many previously inevitable deaths from infected wounds.

Today, however, the bacteria have begun to fight back. For example, penicillin was 100% successful against *Staphylococcus* in 1952. By 1982, penicillin was effective less than 10% of the time. Today, it is effective only rarely. Antibiotic resistant bacteria are now becoming the norm and antibiotics are only effective in large combinations. Some bacteria are already resistant to all antibiotics and therefore the diseases that they cause are incurable. These drug-resistant bacteria have developed because of the overuse and misuse of antibiotics. Even if a person has not used antibiotics, that person is still exposed to antibiotics in a variety of ways, especially through meat processing, where antibiotics are added to the meat to kill the bacteria in it before it is sold.

Microbiologist Abigail Salyers has said that since the 1980s, increases in bacterial resistance to antibiotics have created a situation where scientists "are only barely winning the race with bacterial pathogens." More and more, however, the race is being lost altogether.

In 1993, bacteria-infected hamburger meat was sold by a Northwest hamburger chain, Jack-in-the-Box. The result was over 500 critically ill and four dead. These people's bodies were ravaged by *E. coli* 0157:H7. Over 50 of these people developed hemorrhagic syndrome. At least 6,000 people a year are poisoned by *E. coli* through food.

At a children's research hospital in Memphis, Tennessee, three children died from the multiple-drug-resistant bacteria *Streptococcus pneumoniae.* Other cases like these pop up all over America every year.

Over 25 million people a year undergo surgery in the United States. Nearly all of these people receive preoperative antibiotics. Over a million of these people develop a postoperative infection, usually *Staphylococcus.* At this point, *Staphylococcus* is generally resistant to all but one antibiotic, vancomycin, which is the most expensive antibiotic available. When *Staphylococcus* develops immunity to this drug, just as it has done with all of the rest, then these one million people undergoing surgery who develop infections are at a great risk of death or loss of limbs. Furthermore, more and more people would get postoperative infections other than this because the regimen of preoperative antibiotics will no longer be effective. Surgery survival rates would revert to those of the 19th century, when surgery was rarely performed because it was almost always fatal. These patients would die of infection, and surgery was limited to only the most severe cases where people might die anyway, or where limbs needed to be amputated because of infection.

When vancomycin is no longer capable of killing *Staphylococcus,* then people will know going into surgery that their survival rate could be as low as 1 in 2, not because the operation is dangerous, but because their open wound will allow Staph infections to ravage their bodies and kill them. This means that millions will die every year in America, either from lack of surgery for fear of getting infected or from surgery and subsequently infection.

Secretly, researchers, professors, and doctors across the country are aware of the consequences of *Staphylococcus* becoming immune to vancomycin, but they hope, like everyone else, that a new "magic bullet" will be found to take care of *Staphylococcus.* However, that has not been the trend; whereas twenty years ago there were a great number of antibiotics that could be used to combat these infections, now there is only one.

Staphylococcus is only one of thousands of microorganisms that invade our bodies, and it has the potential to kill tens of millions of Americans every year. The rate of infection is far greater now than ever before, as the population density has soared. Those areas most vulnerable are the large cities, where sewage leaks into the water supply in almost every case. In fact, the Natural Resources Defense Council identified 250,000 violations of federal drinking laws. In New York City in 1993, over 35,000 residents had to boil their water because in contained the fatal *E. coli* bacterium.

Another microorganism that is now on the up-swing is *Streptococcus.* It too is becoming highly resistant to all forms of antibiotics. Those antibiotics that it is not currently resistant to are capable of treating it only in obscenely huge quantities. For example, Pulitzer Prize-winner Laurie Garrett points out in her book *The Coming Plague* that in 1941, 10,000 units of penicillin for four days could knock out a respiratory infection of *Streptococcus.* In 1992, the same infection would require 24 million units, and even then the patient may still die.

The World Health Organization estimated that in 1992, two billion children per year suffered from acute respiratory strep infections, and over four million of these died. As *Streptococcus* becomes more and more resistant to antibiotics, then more and more children will die in a similar manner. More and more children will be made deaf by *Pneumococcus*, which causes ear infections in young children. One third of all ear infections in 1990 were due to this bacteria, and one half of those cases involved penicillin-resistant *Pneumococcus*.

Hundreds of other bacteria are developing in the same manner, including *S. pneumoniae, M. leprae, N. gonorrhoeae,* and *S. dysenteriae.* All of these can be incredibly lethal. The last one, for example, kills upwards of 20% of those infected.

GONORRHEA. Another example that we might cite to illustrate the resistance of bacteria to drugs is the bacterium responsible for gonorrhea, *N. gonorrhoeae*, a sexually transmitted disease. Up until the 1930's, there was no treatment for gonorrhea. After this time, wonder drug antibiotics called sulfonamides were found to effectively cure gonorrhea. But only after a few years of treatment with sulfonamides, strands of gonorrhea that were resistant to this type of antibiotic were discovered. Researchers spent time and money to come up with a second treatment for gonorrhea. This time the antibiotic of choice was penicillin. However, by the 1970s, gonorrhea also developed a resistance to penicillin. This is because the gonorrhea bacteria developed an enzyme that completely inactivated penicillin. This enzyme is called beta-lactamase. The next "magic bullet" in the war against gonorrhea was the antibiotic spectinomycin. However, by the 1980s gonorrhea had developed resistance to this too. The next drugs used in treatment were sefoxitin and tetracycline. But by 1985 tetracycline was no longer effective. Other drugs discovered since then in the treatment of gonorrhea have already started to prove ineffective, but one of the latest of these, ceftriaxone, or a drug similar to it, is the best thing available. However, 20% of Americans are allergic to this group of drugs, and Australian scientists have already found that the gonorrhea bacteria have begun changing their cell walls to resist this group of drugs.

Thus, we are nearly without a treatment for gonorrhea. With this in mind, let us look for a moment at who in America are the primary carriers of gonorrhea so that we may learn from whom we must separate. According to the Center for Disease Control (CDC), the reported gonorrhea rate among 20-24 year-olds in the United States showed that niggers were 35 times as likely to have gonorrhea as whites. In 1992, for example, there were some 469,000 cases of gonorrhea reported to the CDC. Of these, 383,000 were black, 20,000 were Hispanic, and 3800 were others.

These statistics by themselves should convince anyone to stay away from niggers, but it must also be remembered that these are only reported cases. Poor niggers are far less likely to report their gonorrhea to the CDC than are whites, and the CDC does not tell us what percentage of those whites were screwing niggers. It would be fair to assume that a high percentage of the whites contracted their gonorrhea by screwing niggers or from someone who had screwed a nigger.

But this is just one sexually transmitted disease that antibiotics have become inadequate in treating. H.H. Handsfield said, in 1982:

> "... following World War II and the discovery of penicillin, many doctors and public health authorities believed that syphilis and gonorrhea, then the most important known forms of sexually transmitted diseases in the United States, would shortly be all but abolished."

Two things that Mr. Handsfield did not count on, however, were the diseases becoming immune to antibiotics and the increasing promiscuity of niggers. To study this further, let us look at syphilis.

SYPHILIS. Syphilis is caused by a bacterium called *Treponema pallidum.* This bacteria existed in Europe since before Christ, and caused a skin disease called yaws in children, but did not cause syphilis. It is believed that after Spanish sailors in 1492 screwed some mongrel Native Americans and returned to Italy, they acquired another strand of this bacteria. When these two bacteria exchanged genetic material through conjugation, a new sexually transmitted expression of the bacteria known as syphilis came into being. This new, stronger syphilis quickly made its way back to America, and was responsible for killing millions of Native Americans, many of whom may have been white.

Thus, we see that it was mongrels and niggers who were the primary carriers of this disease then, and a look at CDC statistics shows us that mongrels and niggers are the primary carriers of this disease today. For example, CDC statistics tell us that niggers account for 86% of all syphilis cases in the United States, and are 60 times as likely to have syphilis as white people. Furthermore, mongrel Hispanics account for another 6% of syphilis cases. Thus, at least 92% of all syphilis victims are non-whites, and again, it is unclear how many whites acquired their syphilis from screwing niggers or from someone who had screwed a nigger or mongrel.

A similar story holds out for all other sexually transmitted diseases, whether bacteria or viruses. Niggers have more chlamydia, they are more likely to have AIDS or HIV, and they have more tuberculosis.

TUBERCULOSIS. For years, doctors assumed that Tuberculosis was close to being eliminated due to the wonder drugs of antibiotics. However, TB is again on the rise in a new form: Multiple-Drug-Resistant (MDR) TB. This new MDR-TB is not responsive to conventional treatments of TB. New York City has seen the sharpest rise in cases of this new type of TB. These cases might seem unimportant if it were not for one thing: Patients who have TB, whether regular or MDR, and also have HIV or AIDS are capable of spreading the HIV or AIDS in the same manner as the TB. That means that the TB and the AIDS can be spread airborne. TB cases had declined up until 1987, but with the advent of MDR-TB, they have been on the rise since. The cases are the highest in Harlem. By 1991, nearly half of all new TB cases were MDR. A survey of hospitals in New York, Chicago, Miami, and other large, predominately non-white cities, shows that TB victims are typically drug-users, non-whites, and have HIV. These patients, when they go to the hospitals, have infected other patients, doctors, and nurses.

For example, a survey of four hospitals in Miami and New York City in 1990-91 shows that new TB patients, most of whom were MDR, were from 91% to 100% HIV positive. At one of the hospitals in New York, where there were 21 HIV infected TB patients, 12 health care providers also became infected. In a Cook County hospital, another 12 health care providers were infected. At a Miami hospital surveyed in 1990, there were 29 patients and 13 health care providers infected with HIV. Notice that all of these cases are 5 to 6 years old. The problem has grown worse at an exponential rate since then. When one of these patients goes out on the street, every single cough is capable of infecting someone with AIDS. In a city like New York, this can be fatal for hundreds of people if a single cough enters a large crowd.

New York City and Miami and Chicago and other large cities are quickly becoming like Haiti, which has a high number of AIDS victims and where 60% of all AIDS victims, according to the World Health Organization, also have TB. This means that AIDS is spread through the air. In Africa which has the highest rate of AIDS in the world, 20% to 60% of all AIDS patients also have TB, depending on the region.

DAY-CARE CENTERS. As we said early, there were three children who died in Memphis of drug-resistant bacteria. They got these bacteria in a day-care center. Day-care centers are breeding grounds for bacteria and are the prime means for getting bacteria infections. These infections are often fatal in young children. As we have said earlier, children around the world are already on large regimens of antibiotics and as the children acquire more and more antibiotic-resistant bacteria, day-care centers around the country will become death traps. A study done in Mexico City has shown that young children carry more antibiotic bacteria than any other segment of the population. Therefore, it is even more vital that children be kept away from day-care centers.

CONSEQUENCES. The information presented herein may seem bleak, but it is but the tip of the iceberg. The information herein is all readily admitted by the CDC and WHO, but the actual truth may be far worse. This means that it is of the utmost importance than those who want to avoid these plagues and diseases separate themselves from non-whites who are the primary carriers of these diseases and that they separate themselves from large urban areas. They must separate their children from day-care centers and they must avoid any area with homosexuals, drug-users, non-whites, and scumbags in general. The biblical principle of separation is more important now than ever. In the next few years, with more and more drugs becoming useless and the spread of AIDS becoming greater, we may once again see plagues like those of the past that eliminate 1/2 to 1/3 of the world's population.

White people must separate or they too will soon die!

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 9 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Jehovah's Witnesses And The Deity of Christ

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

After the atheistic, Talmudic Jews had corrupted many reactionary reformation movements, they continued to promote their antichrist and antibiblical ideas until they were able to create a political and religious climate that leant itself to an open Zionist movement advocating the taking of a geographical area for a Jewish nation.

After the Civil War, death had touched, to some degree, every family, both Northern and Southern. Every city, town, and village now mourned the loss of their favorite sons. The South was then subjected to the humiliation of so-called Reconstruction. Not only were the South's ideas for political freedom under a confederational government of state's rights censored under the threat of imprisonment or death, but also were the South's ideas regarding Christianity.

Southern Christians were forced underground, so to speak, for their biblical and Christian ideas were now considered treasonous to an arrogant government that had declared slavery annulled, in spite of the New Testament's recognition of the just institution of slavery. The same Yankee government brought to an end individual rights of ownership of personal and private property, and to maintain their stranglehold over the rebellious South they imposed an atmosphere of censorship and political correctness. Worse, they imposed a false and ungodly standard of religious correctness which created a vacuum wherein the public's need of truth was concerned.

Prior to the war, the abolitionist propagandists had used the tactics of Talmudic Jews in using what was then called spiritualism as a tool to deceive the unbelieving and the weak-minded. After the war, in the midst of a grieving nation while the fallen dead still lay rotting, the deceiving, devilish practitioners of spiritualism took advantage of the great host of grieving widows and other family members, whose losses seemed so unbearable, and once again witchcraft was practiced nationwide through seances and people pretending to talk to the dead.

This atmosphere of spiritual apostasy continued on into the 1870s and 1880s. It was at this time that the Jews saw an opportunity to attack the last remaining evangelical churches in America. It was then, in the latter parts of the 19th century, that the foundations for Russellism or Jehovah's Witnesses was laid. It was in this same time frame that Ellen G. White falsely prophesied the second coming of Christ, and on her false prophecy was founded the Seventh Day Adventist movement of today. It was also at this time that Joseph Smith learned his visions from the Masons, and the so-called church of the Latter Day Saints was formed, and the Mormon movement began.

For this article we shall look at the Jehovah's Witness movement or Russellism, and focus our attention upon Mr. Russell's major theological fallacies and his blasphemy of the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ. Whether Mr. Russell had Jewish blood cannot at this time be known for certain, but it can be known for certain that his mind was influenced into agreement with and thinking like Talmudic Jews. Mr. Russell extensively read literature flowing out of the cesspool of Jewish New York, and found himself in agreement with the modern Jewish movement that does not believe in consciousness after physical death, and his entire theory of Jewish premillennialism was nothing more than a modification of the Talmudic Jews Zionistic rhetoric. Before discussing that point of Mr. Russell's blasphemy, let us first take up his blasphemy of the Scripture wherein he became a leading pawn of the Zionistic and Talmudic Jews in attacking Jesus' deity, that is, the fact that Jesus Christ was God in the flesh, and became a so-called "Christian" advocate of this blasphemous and clearly Jewish doctrine.

Russell, in league with J. Rutherford, has clearly stated in many writings his blasphemous view that Jesus Christ was not literally God in the flesh, even though the New Covenant clearly and emphatically states that Jesus Anointed was Emmanuel, which means 'God with us.'

> **"Now all this happened so that might be fulfilled that spoken by the Master through the prophet, saying, 'Behold, the virgin will conceive in womb and will bear a Son, and they will call His name Emmanuel,' which is, translated, 'God with us'"** (Matthew 1:22-23 AST).

To be a Christian, one must believe in and live the entire New Testament. That means that Christians are to bring every thought into subjection to Christ and therefore think as Christ does. Jesus proclaimed that He and the Father were One, and the Scripture declares that He was the Only-Begotten God.

> **"'I and the Father are One!'"** (John 10:30 AST).

> **"'The Only-Begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He explains"** (John 1:18 AST).

Jehovah's Witnesses, among other blasphemous doctrines, teach that Jesus was not God in the flesh, but that He was merely a perfect man. Yet, they also claim to be Christians. The question that we would have to ask ourselves is, Can someone be a Christian if they do not believe in the deity of Christ, which is emphatically declared in the New Testament and prophesied of numerous times in the Old Testament? Can someone be a Christian if they do not believe the Bible? The answer is undoubtedly "No." Let us also ask ourselves if Jehovah's Witnesses are Christians. Most uninformed people would probably say that they were Christians and that they believe in Jesus Christ. However, it is clearly stated many times in Jehovah's Witnesses' doctrinal books, namely Watch Tower publications, that they do not believe that Jesus was literally God in the flesh. Instead, they agree with the modern, Jewish, Unitarian doctrine, which is the belief that Jesus Christ was at best a prophet, and generally nothing more than a good man. Unitarianism is just a guise for deism. It is obvious that no one could be a Christian and fail to believe that Jesus Christ was the Only-Begotten God. Therefore they deny that God was in Jesus Christ.

The blasphemous Russell states: "The justice of God would not permit Jesus as a ransom be more than a perfect man; and certainly not the Supreme God Almighty in the flesh."

All we have to do to prove this teaching to be false is read the Scripture, even the few statements quoted above. Jehovah's Witnesses make the Scripture null by teaching this blasphemous, atheistic doctrine which clearly contradicts the teachings of Jesus Anointed and therefore God the Father, as they were One. For Jesus said, **"He seeing Me has seen the Father!"** (John 14:9 AST). Their doctrine is atheistic, because by denying Jesus Anointed, it also denies the Father in Heaven:

> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil"** (II John 9-11 AST).

If you believe the Bible and seek to follow the Lord Jesus Christ only, then you must obey this Scripture. That means that the next time a Jehovah's Witness, or any other person of an apostate religion, knocks on your door and asks to speak to you, you are not to let them in your house, nor are you to even speak favorably to him. This Scripture also shows us that anyone who does not have Jesus and abide in His teachings does not have the Father in Heaven. Therefore, if someone does not believe in Jesus, then he or she does not believe in God Almighty. Thus, he or she is an atheist. If Jews believe in the Living God of the Old Testament, as they claim to do, then they would believe in Jesus because all the prophecies of the Old Testament were fulfilled in Jesus Anointed.

Let us continue to examine further some of the atheistic, Jewish lies that the Jehovah's Witnesses teach and profess. According to Judge Rutherford,

> "It is also easy to be seen that Jesus could not be part God and part man, because that would be more than the law required; hence

divine justice could not accept such a ransom" (*The Harp of God,* J.F. Rutherford, pp. 128).

This is also a blatant and blasphemous lie, and it is of Satan, because all lies are of the Devil. The Jehovah's Witnesses make this argument to say that Jesus Anointed was all man, and was not even part God. They are saying here that Jesus was merely a perfect man but not God Himself. They claim that Jesus was merely God's "Chief Witness," and that He has no claim to deity. The real fact of the matter is that Jesus Christ came down from Heaven and took on an Aryan body that was prepared for Him in the foundation of the world in order to be the sacrificial propitiation for our sins. Let us see what the Only-Begotten God has declared in the Scripture to be the truth.

> **"You did not desire sacrifice and offering, but you prepared a body for Me"** (Hebrews 10:5 AST).

> **"And He is a propitiation concerning our failures"** (I John 2:2 AST).

> **"I am the Living Bread that came down from Heaven. If anyone eats of this Bread, he will live forever. And indeed the bread which I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world"** (John 6:51 AST).

Jehovah's Witnesses also claim that Jesus was a created being and not the Divine Creator. They say that He was merely created to be placed above the angels, and that He therefore had a beginning.

Russell states: "The truth of the matter is that the Word is Jesus, who did have a beginning."

This denies what is stated in John, that the Word, Jesus Christ, was in the beginning. Notice that the Word says that He was in the beginning and was with God, not that He was created in the beginning. He was the Creator, as the Scripture clearly states that the Word was God and all things came into being through Him.

> **"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into through Him, and without Him not even one came into being"** (John 1:1-3 AST).

Again, this Scripture shows clearly that the Jehovah's Witnesses are liars, just as thier father is a liar and the father of them. Jehovah's Witnesses are Devils in the eyes of God, and are no better than the Jews.

> **"Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed? This is the anti-Anointed, the one denying the Father and the Son"** (I John 2:22 AST).

> **"You are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in truth because there is no truth in him ... for this reason you do not hear, because you are not of God"** (John 8:44, 47 AST).

Jesus was speaking to those mongrel Jews who denied that He was God Almighty come in the flesh. He called them what they were: Devils. Today, this still holds true. Anybody who declares that God has not come in the flesh of Jesus Christ is a liar and a murderer, and are children of the Diabolical One, and not of God. This includes Talmudic Jews, Jehovah's Witnesses, and any other apostates who do not keep the true commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jesus was declared to be everlasting and from eternity, centuries before He was even born. Only God Almighty the Creator can claim the characteristic of being from eternity, and this is clearly attributed to Jesus Christ in this prophecy of the Old Testament. Christ did claim a physical body to dwell in in the first century, but He existed from eternity.

> **"... out of thee shall one come forth to me, to be a ruler of Israel; and his goings forth were from the beginning, even from eternity"** (Micah 5:2 LXX).

Another attribute of Christ's claimed in the Scripture was the title I AM, claimed by Almighty God.

> **"And God spoke to Moses, saying, I am I AM: and he said, Thus shall ye say to the children of Israel, I AM has sent me to you"** (Exodus 3:14 LXX).

Jesus used this title of Himself more than once, but let us first look at the passage in John 8 where He was being challenged by the Jews. Here, the Jews accused Jesus of having a demon, and of falsely claiming that He was greater than Abraham. Jesus said that Abraham **"leaped for joy that he should see My day, and he saw, and rejoiced"** (John 8:56 AST). The Jews interpreted Christ's answer as a claim to having personally seen Abraham alive. They retorted that He was less than fifty years old, meaning that He had not even reached the Jewish retirement age (verse 57 AST). Then Jesus said:

> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Before Abraham was born, I am!"** (verse 58 AST).

Jesus used the words *I am,* the present tense, in reference to His existence before Abraham, which would have been a physical impossibility unless He was Eternal. These two Greek words, *ego eimi,* are very unusual and redundant. It was only necessary to say *eimi* in order to say *I am.* However, the pronoun *ego* was also used and thus emphasized the phrase, adding great force. It has the effect of saying *I and I alone* or *I only.* This usage is extremely intensive. The attribute of Eternal was once again reserved for God Himself, and unless Jesus was God, He could not have been Eternal. Now notice what the Edomite Jews immediately did. **"Then they took up stones that they might throw on Him"** (verse 59).

Stoning was the punishment for blasphemy. How had Christ committed such an act in their eyes? *I am* was understood by these Jews to be a definite reference to God Himself as recorded in the Old Testament. The Septuagint used *ego eimi* for God's *I am* of Deuteronomy 32:39 and Isaiah 43:11. Christ claimed to be God, and the Jews knew it.

Christ also used the expression *ego eimi* in John 13:19 where He told the disciples about the signs of the destruction of Jerusalem and of His second coming. He stated that He was telling them future events so that when they occurred, Christ's followers would know that He was the great *I am* of Exodus 3:14 and Isaiah 44:6. Only Almighty God can really claim the ability to foretell future events with accuracy (See Isaiah 46:9, 10; 48:5-8). Christ was God and therefore had this power.

When Judas and the mob came to the Garden of Gethsemene to capture Christ, He asked them whom they sought. They replied, **"Jesus the Nazarene"** (John 18:5 AST). Jesus replied, as John gives it in the Greek, *"ego eimi"* (John 18:5 AST). Many translators supply the pronoun *he,* but it is not in the original Greek. Again Christ employed a phrase in such a manner that the Jewish mind could interpret it only one way.

The Greek New Testament also records Christ's use of *ego eimi* in Mark 14:62, Luke 22:70, Matthew 14:27, Mark 6:50, Mark 13:6, and Luke 21:8. In Mark 14:61 the high priest asks Christ if He is **"'the Anointed, the Son of the Blessed One.'"** Jesus replied:

> **"I am!** *[ego eimi];* **And you will see the Son of man sitting off the right of Power, and coming with the clouds of Heaven"** (Mark 14:62 AST).

The high priest immediately accuses Him of blasphemy (verse 64). See also a parallel account in Luke 22:70. In Mark 13:6 and Luke 21:8 Christ teaches a similar thought to that of John 13:19. In Matthew 14:27 and Mark 6:50, He calms the Apostles during a storm on the Sea of Galilee. Interestingly, when He reaches the boat, the apostles worship Him and declare, **"Truly You are the Son of God!"** (Matthew 14:33 AST).

Jehovah's Witnesses and many other antichrists argue that Christ occupies a position less than that of the Father. They claim that He was merely a perfect man or God's "Chief Witness." They make the claim that He may have been the first-created, but not the Creator. This is obviously a blasphemous lie and does not fit in with the Scripture, as we have just proven. Therefore, Jehovah's Witnesses are really atheistic, Talmudic Jews in that they deny that Jesus was the Only-Begotten God.

If Christ were only the first being the Father formed and did not always exist, He would not have told the Pharisees:

> **"'Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Before Abraham was born, I am!'"** (John 8:58 AST).

Instead He should have said:

"I was"—*emen*
"I came to be"—*egenomen*
"I had been born"—*egennethen*
"I had been created"—*ektisthen*
"I existed"—*exesa*

Such expressions would have been grammatically correct, and they would have made more sense if Christ were not Almighty God and eternally existent. But *I am (ego eimi)* was definitely the wrong phrase to use, grammatically speaking. Many have claimed that we must render *ego eimi* in this particular instance as *I have been.* That, besides being linguistically unacceptable, creates the question, Why would Jesus have employed such a misleading expression when He could have used a clear, specific one?

Christ is not the first being the Father produced, but the "Beginner" or "Originator" *(he arche)* of creation (Revelation 3:14). *Arche* also appears in Revelation 21:6 where Alpha and Omega obviously cannot be the first created being, but must mean the originator of creation. Jesus is the *prototokos* ("firstborn") in Colossians 1:15, not *protoktisis* or "first created." Scripture uses the position of firstborn to indicate special honor and preeminence. God, for example, calls David and Ephraim His firstborn (Psalm 89:27) when they literally were not. Also, firstborn may indicate that the Father and the Son have like natures. Something created is quite different from the person who created it, but under God's law, something born is to be the same as its progenitor, thus people who preach that Christ is a mongrel, as do the Jews, are in reality claiming that Christ was lawless and a product of lawlessness. However, Christ has the same nature as the Father, the unmongrelizable God.

The King James Version of the Bible has the apostle John referring to Christ as the "only begotten Son" of God (John 1:14; 3:16; 1 John 4:9). The Revised Standard Version and many other translations render the Greek word *monogenes* as "only." *Monogenes* means "the only member of a kin, or kind"; hence generally "only," "single" (Henry George Liddell and Robert Scott, A *Greek-English Lexicon, Vol.* 2, p. 1144). Additional meanings include "unique," "precious," "beloved." The word literally is a combination of *mono* from which we get *only* and *genes* or *birth, thing born,* etc.

Hebrews 11:17 says that Abraham "was ready to offer up his only *[monogenes]* son." Yet Isaac was not the patriarch's only son. He had Ishmael plus at least six other children (Genesis 25:1-3). But Isaac was his true racial son, the unique child God promised, the precious, beloved son.

One of the occurrences of *only-begotten Son* in the King James is based upon faulty manuscripts. It should actually read *Only-Begotten God.* We read in John 1:18 (AST):

> **"No one has seen God at any time. The Only-Begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He explains."**

This is not in your King James Bible, but it is in the original Greek autographs of the New Testament. The original Greek reads μονογενης θεος (monogenes theos) instead of μονογενης υιος (monogenes uios), which is what the King James translators had in the limited texts they used. The fact of the matter is, however, that nearly every Greek text before 400 AD and most every early quotation of this passage read *Only-Begotten God.*

There is no other being in the whole universe like Jesus, the Son of God, Who incarnated Himself as a man to save the Aryan race. He is beloved and precious to the Father, and He is eternal, **"the**

same yesterday, today and forever" (Hebrews 13:8 AST). Christ cannot be a created god because God, the Great I Am, clearly states:

> **"Before me there was no other God, and after me there shall be none"** (Isaiah 43: 10 LXX).

Christ permitted people to worship Him. Yet to Satan He quoted Old Testament scripture which taught that created beings should worship no one except God (Matthew 4:9, 10). To worship another being was blasphemy. The Bible contains several instances of men and even messengers refusing homage to themselves (See Acts 10:25, 26; 14:10-15; Revelation 19:10; 22:8, 9). Yet Christ accepted from men and women worship that went far beyond such homage as we may conscientiously give another human being or messenger.

> **"And those in the boat worshipped Him, saying, 'Truly, You are the Son of God!'"** (Matthew 14:33 AST).

> **"But as they were going to tell it to His students, behold, Jesus met them, saying, 'Hail!' And coming near, they seized His feet and worshipped Him"** (Matthew 28:9 AST).

> **"And Thomas answered and said to Him, 'My Master, and my God!'"** (John 20:28 AST).

If Christ were not fully God, He allowed men to commit blasphemy and idolatry. Notice also that Thomas, an apostle, worshipped Jesus and acknowledged that He was God. All of the Apostles likewise worshipped Jesus and recognized that He was God Almighty come in the flesh. All Christians know that Jesus Christ was God in the flesh. Notice that we said *all Christians.* People may claim to be Christian, but if their teachings and their actions contradict the commands of God's Word the Bible, then they are not Christians. Jesus told us that many would come professing authority in His name, but that He never knew them. He never knew them because they were Christians in name only, and led people astray by twisting the truth and lying about God. This is one of the many crimes that the Jews, disguised as Jehovah's Witnesses, are guilty of committing.

Perhaps the most important argument in regards to the deity of Christ is the fact that the Holy Spirit inspired and written New Covenant, the Final Revelation of Aryan God to Aryan Man, tells us the finished work of Jesus Christ and claims for Itself the exclusive right of the true interpretation of the Old Testament Scriptures. The New Covenant specifically refers to Jesus Christ as Emmanuel. This title literally means *God with us* or *God in the flesh among us.* Thus, the Holy Spirit of Almighty God, Who wrote the Christian Scriptures, could not have spoken plainer to tell God-fearing white men exactly who Jesus Christ is. He is the Only-Begotten God.

Thus far in this article we have seen that the Bible is replete with irrefutable testimony proving the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ. We have also seen that the so-called Jehovah's Witnesses, as well as many other antichrist, antichristian organizations and so-called "ministers," maintain a theology that is in complete agreement with atheistic, Talmudic Jews. We have seen that the Jehovah's Witnesses, as well as other apostate, antichrist organizations, rose up in the latter part of the 19th century about the same time that the world Zionist movement began its final push towards establishing a so-called homeland for the Jews by manipulating the English and American governments and murdering hundreds of thousands of Palestinians and Arabs.

When it is understood that Jews are atheists, whether religious or secular, and that their true bible and religion is predicated upon the teachings of the Babylonian Talmud, then it can easily be seen that when they say that they believe in the God of the Old Testament they are lying. The proof of this statement is of course found in this article. If Jesus Christ is God, and He is, then He is the same God of Genesis. He is the Mighty El, the I AM. This fact, of course, is testified to in the New Testament where it is said of Christ that He is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Therefore, if a person does not believe in Jesus

Christ as being the Final Revelation of Almighty God to His chosen people, the Adamic race, then no matter how a Jew or mongrel may protest their innocence and claim they are not atheists based upon their so-called belief of the God of the Old Testament, the New Testament still exposes them clearly to be vicious, deceitful liars. It will no doubt shock and surprise a great number of people when they turn in their Bibles and read II John (vs 8-9) to understand that the philosophies of men, their vain speculations, and their endless rationalizations and their self-justification systems are all biblically defined as atheistic in their rejection of Jesus Christ as the Final Revelation of Almighty God to Aryan man.

> **"Watch yourselves, lest you lose the things we worked out, but that you may receive a full reward. Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son"** (AST).

God also said:

> **"I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me"** (John 14:6 AST).

> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, he not entering through the door into the sheepfold, but going up by another way, that one is a thief and a robber"** (John 10:1 AST).

In case anyone is too stupid to understand what the plain language is saying, it means that if the true Jesus Christ of the New Testament is not your God in this time in history, then you can forget about claiming God, as manifested in the Old Testament, as the Mighty El or Yahweh or any other name. It also means that all of our intellectually dishonest, Deistic friends who claim to love the White Race and hate Jesus Christ are liars. Those who claim to be Odinists or in service to Zeus are today without excuse, because Jesus Christ is the Final Revelation of Almighty God; of His Kingdom or Government there shall be no end.

Therefore, whether men like it or not, all who are not living in obedience to Jesus Christ, the Only-Begotten God, and all those who blaspheme His teachings and the stated Christian Laws of the New Covenant, are destined to burn in the Lake of Fire with all liars and all who help make a lie. Thus, the Christian Separatist Church Society does not come asking white men to accept Jesus Christ as being merely a good man or one of the prophets. We, as the Bible commands, come asking men to bend the knee to the King of kings and the Lord of lords Who is the Only-Begotten God. We come boldly telling men, both friend and foe, that those who do not believe in obedience to Christ do not believe in God.

There is no debate on these issues. There are only lying Jew mongrels, men with demented, demon-filled minds, seeking to rob white men of the knowledge of the good message of God's favor towards the White Race. Now we come to a most important question. How was Jesus God? Few have understood how Jesus was God. Jesus was God in the flesh because He was the Anointed One of Israel. To be Anointed, in its most basic and straightforward meaning, simply conveys the idea of being Anointed with the Mind of God. So what we are talking about is a predestined, Adamic body, set aside for the purpose of being fully indwelled with the Mind of God, an Adamic Son fulfilling the perfect Will of God that God had always intended for all His Adamic children. We are not talking about three different gods or three manifestations of one god, for God the Father is an Infinite Mentality or Spirit Mind. The Holy Spirit is His same Mind, and the Mind that indwelled Jesus Christ was the same God. There is no trinity of gods taught in the Scripture.

Moreover, the power of the Mentality that returned on the Day of Pentecost to indwell the New Christian Nation known as the Church was the same Mentality or Mind that had indwelled the physical body of Jesus Christ. Thus, the Bible answers men's questions. When we ask, What is the true nature of God?, the Bible responds and tells us that God is a Spirit or Mentality, and that those who worship Him must worship Him in Mentality, or Spirit, and in Truth. The Bible teaches clearly that Christ's physical body was promised and set aside in the loins of His forefathers in the beginning of the world of the civilized man. At the appointed time in history, the Holy Spirit or Mentality of God caused the virgin Miriam to conceive and the physical body of Christ came to exist and at that moment was indwelled with the Mind of God and therefore became the Anointed of Israel.

On the other hand, the Bible teaches that the destiny for physical bodies is once to die (Hebrews 9:27), to return to dust or to the elements of which they were made. Jesus Christ's physical body was never destined to be eternal, inasmuch as it was physical and temporal, the same as mine or your physical body. That which was eternal in Christ Jesus was His Spirit-Mind or God-Psyche. He was the Anointed because He possessed the Holy Spirit, the Mind of God, to the same extent and capacity as did the first Adamics. Thus, Christ is referred to as the Second Adam or the second category of Adamic men to be restored to their true nature, that of being indwelled with the very Mind of God to such a capacity that they think the thoughts of God, agree with the Just Judgments of God, and do the will of God.

Thus, when Christ said, **"It is finished"** on Calvary, His mission of the redemption of the Israel of God, and thereby the entire Adamic race, was finished. The body that He walked in gave up its Psyche and that portion of the Mind of God returned to the Father. Later, in the resurrection, Christ once again returned to that body of resurrection and took up that physical body for a specific forty day period where He showed Himself to the Apostles and Separated Ones, and His resurrection was confirmed by many infallible witnesses. At the end of that period He promised His Apostles that He would shortly send the Comforter, Advocate or Paraclete and instructed His Apostles to tarry or wait in Jerusalem. On that same day where He gave instructions regarding His second coming, the Apostles saw Christ transfigured from the physical world and His body appeared to ascend into Heaven, but in actuality, the elements of His body were simply dispersed into the ether of the atmosphere, and His Spirit-Mind once again went forward into the dimensions of time to the place that He had prepared for us called Heaven or Paradise, where truly the new Heaven and the new earth are realized.

If you enjoy the birthright of the race of Adam, you too can know the joy of eternal life in Christ Jesus. You too can know the truth of the Scripture, that says to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord (II Corinthians 5:8). You need only to confess your failures and bend the knee to the King of kings and claim your rightful inheritance by the blood shed for you by the Lamb of God, and then live a Christian life by following the teachings of the Bible. Jesus Anointed is God.

A Warning to Identity-Professing Christians

Working under the guise of being a so-called Identity minister is a Deistic and Masonic criminal to the White Race known as Mr. Ben Williams. All who fear and love the True and Living God should be aware of this man's activities. While Mr. Williams (of *The American Christian*) is repeatedly wrong on many of his doctrinal teachings and since it is obvious that he does not care what the Word of God actually says in its earliest Greek autographs or even in the King James Version, every person who fears the wrath of God should be aware of Mr. Williams's blasphemous activities. Here, we shall focus upon his failure to believe in the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ. Space does not permit a full exposure of the insanity of the mongrel-minded Benny Williams. It should suffice to say that Mr. Williams seeks to confuse the people by claiming the Gnostic doctrine that there are two gods. Mr. Williams tells us that "Yahweh" God the Father was a God and that Jesus Christ was another God. However, someone needs to point out the elementary and simple truth of the Old and New Testament to Mr. Williams that there is only one God. Mr. Williams does not seem to be able to comprehend, along with the vast majority of Jews, that Jesus Christ was very God and very man at the same time. The Bible teaches that God is a spirit, or as we Christian Separatists say, a Mentality, and that those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit or Mentality and in Truth.

The way in which Jesus Christ was Emmanuel is very simple: The Spirit of God fully and completely indwelled the Adamic Body of the man Christ Jesus. Thus, Christ was God with us and the Holy Spirit would record in the New Testament that Jesus Christ was the Only-Begotten God. Before Mr. Williams continues his program of Babylonian confusion, he and other Jews and Washington Masons need to seriously consider the foregoing Scripture (John 1:18 AST).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 10 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

In Response To A Blasphemous Judeo

By Pastor V.S. Herrell

Recently, a brother in California sent me an article that he downloaded off the Internet from the Christian Answers Network at www.christian-answers.net/ag010.html. The article was written by Kevin James Bywater at Summit Ministries in Gilbert, Arizona, and was in response to the question, "Is interracial marriage biblical? Is it godly for a white man to marry a black woman and vice versa?" This Brief is in response to Mr. Bywater's contentions. For the reader's convenience, we have marked all blasphemous quotations with a line to the left of the quotation.

After Mr. Bywater's introductory remarks, his argument begins in this way:

> Some people believe that interracial marriages are prohibited in the Scriptures. Often they will argue that marriage with foreigners (implying people both of different culture and color) was prohibited throughout the Old Testament. Actually, the prohibitions were not strictly against Jewish-Gentile marriages as racial mixture, but against believer-unbeliever marriages (cf. Deuteronomy 7:3). Solomon was judged for marrying, not simply foreign women, but foreign women who believed in false gods. In fact, in the Old Testament provisions were made for Gentiles to convert to Judaism (cf. Exodus 12:48, 49). One should also remember both Rahab and Ruth, Gentile women of faith; they were both accepted into the community of believers (they are even in the genealogical line of Jesus! Matthew 1:5).

First of all, the reason that Christians believe that the Bible prohibits interracial marriage is because they have read the ten commandments, and they know that Exodus 20:13 (LXX) states clearly:

"You will not mongrelize."

The Judeo will certainly argue that this word does not mean *mongrelize*, but of course, extensive proof has already been published and is available to show this. A synopsis of this evidence is provided in Appendix 10 of the Anointed Standard Translation. Thus, with this in mind, the rest of Mr. Bywater's article is meaningless. However, when someone proceeds to be an idiot, it is sometimes a good idea to give him enough rope to hang himself. Therefore, we will continue analyzing his blasphemous contentions.

Mr. Bywater says that the prohibitions were not specifically against Jewish-Gentile marriages. His first problem is assuming that the Hebrew people of the Old Testament are Jews. They are not Jews, they are white Adamics. A Jew is an atheistic, Talmudic, mongrel Edomite. A white Hebrew is not a Jew. The descendants of Adam were and are white. Anyone familiar with history is aware of these things. Secondly, Mr. Bywater fails to understand that what he calls *Gentiles* are also white. The word *ethnos* would better be translated as *nations* and it is always in reference to those white nations other than the nation of Judah-Israel. It is to be remembered that the Old Covenant was written from a Hebrew Israelite point of view, and therefore all other white people not of that nation were of the other *nations* or *ethnoi.*

Continuing, however, what is important to notice is that Mr. Bywater states that these prohibitions were not of a racial nature. This statement proves only that Mr. Bywater has never read the Bible. Since Mr. Bywater seems to think that these prohibitions are open to interpretation, although it must be remembered that the Bible is of no private interpretation, let us look for a moment at an account in the book of Esdras (a book of the Old Testament not contained in the Judaized Masoretic Text, although it is merely a combination of Ezra and Nehemiah) wherein Esdras (Ezra) is told by the elders that the people had been violating the same Hebrew law found in Deuteronomy 7:3, which Mr. Bywater seems incapable of correctly interpreting because of Jewish-influenced, preconceived ideas.

We will look first at I Esdras 8:68-70 (LXX):

> **“Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said, ‘The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests and the Levites, have not put away from them the nations of other races of the land and their uncleanness from the nations of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Pheresites, and the Jebusites, and the Moabites, and the Egyptians, and the Edomites. For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the separated seed is mixed with the nations of other races of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this lawlessness.’”**

In this context, the law that was being broken is the same law that Mr. Bywater says is in reference to believer-unbeliever marriages and not interracial marriages. However, that is not what the account shows. Esdras was of the priestly class of the Israelites. We are told that he encountered a lot of opposition in seeking to rebuild the Temple from the other nations who had moved into the area during the seventy years the Judean Israelites had been in captivity in Babylon.

When the work of the Temple had gotten under way, many of the true Israelites came to Esdras and informed him that mongrelization among the Judean Israelites had become so bad that even many of the most important men had taken up the practice. It became very obvious to Esdras and the just men of Judah-Israel that there would be little point in building a Temple if the holy seed were compromised to extinction. The issue here is race-mixing. Even an ignorant Judeo should be able to figure that out.

The group of nations listed in this passage at that time were for the most part mongrelized. The Israelites were therefore forbidden to intermarry with them. It had nothing to do with fact that they did not convert to Hebraism; rather it is stated very clearly that they were of another race. The words *of another race* are translated for the Greek word αλλογενης (allogenes). The term αλλογενης (allogenes) means any race other than the divine race. If Esdras had meant nonbelievers, he would have used the Greek απιστος (apistos); if he had meant someone from another country or nation, he would have used αλλοεθνης (alloethnes). However, not only does Esdras use the term αλλογενης (allogenes), but he qualifies it by listing the groups of people or mongrel nations whom they were mongrelizing with.

The Judeo argument of Mr. Bywater fails to interpret Deuteronomy 7:3, which he cites, in its total context. He should start reading at 7:1 (LXX):

> **“And when the Master your God shall bring you into the land into which you go in order to possess it and shall remove great nations from before you, the Chettite, and Gergesite, and Amorite, and Chanaanite, and Pherezite, and Evite, and Jebusite, seven nations more numerous and stronger than you, and the Master your God shall deliver them into your hands, then you shall kill them: you shall utterly destroy them; you shall make no covenant with them, neither shall you have mercy for them; neither shall you contract marriages with them: you shall not give your daughter to his son, and you shall not take his daughter to your son. ... for you are a separated people to the Master your God and the Master your God chose you to be to Him a peculiar people beyond all the nations that are upon the face of the earth.”**

They were to kill these people because they were mongrels, and a mongrel, according to the Hebrew law, was to be put to death. Mr. Bywater lies when he says he believes the Bible because he does not believe this passage, even his own interpretation of it, for if he did, he would advocate the killing and utter destruction of all non-believers if he really believed that this passage was in reference to believer-unbeliever marriages. That is, after all, what the passage says is to be done, and it also says that the issue here is race, and this is just what Esdras did.

Mr. Bywater’s next point of blasphemy concerns Solomon. Again, he states that the problem was that the women were non-believers, not that they were kinky-haired, bubble-lipped, bug-eyed, blue-gummed mongrel bitches. But that is not what the Scripture says. The account is in

I Kings 11, which states that he took strange women for concubines, including Moabites, Ammanites, Syrians, Edomites, Chettites, and Amorites. The passage also states that the law he broke was the same law mentioned in Deuteronomy 7:3. It does not say that the problem with these women was that they were non-believers. However, it does say in verse 3 that these strange women turned away Solomon's heart after their own gods. But this is just the inevitable consequence of mongrelization. One follows the other. Notice that the problem was not that the women were or had become non-believers, but that Solomon was and had become a non-believer because he mongrelized.

In regards to what Mr. Bywater calls provisions "made for gentiles to convert to Judaism," again he has cleverly cited out of context an irrelevant passage, Exodus 12:48-49. This passage says nothing about the mongrel nations that we have been discussing, it says nothing about what he calls gentiles; these things are not even mentioned in the entire context. This passage is in reference to native white people who were not of the children of Israel. It must not be forgotten that there were white people who were not direct descendants of Jacob Israel. But this passage says nothing of the Moabites, Ammanites, Syrians, Edomites, Chettites, or Amorites.

Next, Mr. Bywater mentions Ruth and Rahab. He cites them as exceptions to the rule, as if the laws don't apply to everyone, or that somehow they make null the law. It is this type of insane logic which shows us that the man is a fool. He assumes that Ruth is a Moabitess, based upon the first chapter of the book of Ruth. However, it is made very clear in the book of Ruth that Ruth lived in the land of Moab. She married a son of Elimelech, Mahlon, and is found in the genealogy of Jesus. But the book never says anything but that she lived in the land of Moab and so did the son of Elimelech when he sojourned there and there met Ruth. However, it does not say that either of them are natives or that either of them are racially Moabites, but rather that they lived in the land of Moab. Many Israelites lived in the land of Moab at the time of Moabite history, but they were not Moabites.

As far as Rahab is concerned, nowhere does the Bible say that she is or is not an Israelite. In fact, her genealogy is not given, neither is any nationality other than the fact that she lived in Jericho. Perhaps Mr. Bywater assumes that everyone that lived in Jericho was a gentile. At any rate, she was white and therefore even mentioning her is irrelevant.

Let us now continue to look at Mr. Bywater's next statements:

> "But," someone may say, "the New Testament prohibits being unequally yoked. Therefore, people of different races shouldn't marry." The passage being referred to here is II Corinthians 6:14f. This is where the apostle Paul rhetorically asks, "what fellowship has light with darkness?" In accordance with the Old Testament teaching, Paul is simply prohibiting believers from intimate fellowship with unbelievers. The context speaks nothing of skin color.
>
> Therefore, there are absolutely no grounds in either the Old Testament or the New Testament to prohibit interracial marriages.

Again, Mr. Bywater needs to read the passage in total context and in a good translation. Thus, we refer to the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and read from II Corinthians 6:14:

> **"Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion. For what communion does the law abiding have with lawbreakers? And what sexual intercourse does light have with darkness?"**

Yes, that is right. The passage very clearly states *yoked with those of a different race*. This is translated for the Greek word ετεροζυγουντες (heterozugountes), a combination of ζυγεο (zugeo) and ετερος (heteros). This word is usually defined as mating between animals of different kinds. It is used in the Septuagint in Leviticus 19:19:

> **"Ye shall observe my law: thou shalt not let thy cattle *gender with one of a different kind*, and thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diverse seed; and thou shalt not put upon thyself a mingled garment woven of two."**

It is obvious what the connotations are in this verse, and a detailed study of the Greek and the Hebrew proves beyond any doubt that the word must be translated *yoked with those of a different race*. (This study is available in the booklet *II Corinthians: Chapter 6*, as well as a word by word study of the entire chapter).

It should suffice to say here that this verse is clearly and scientifically racial. There is no escaping this point and abundant proof is available. And, yes, Mr. Bywater, it does indirectly refer to skin color: light and darkness are certainly skin colors, especially in the context of this verse. Mongrels and non-whites are by nature law-breakers, which is also stated in this verse.

Now Mr. Bywater is correct that Paul is prohibiting relationships with nonbelievers, and that is why he specifically said *or those without persuasion*. The Apostle is discussing both aspects of being unequally yoked.

Thus, Mr. Bywater's statement that there are no prohibitions of race-mixing is incredibly false and blasphemous. There are in fact dozens of prohibitions in very explicit terms.

Let us continue with Mr. Bywater's argument:

> Thankfully, God does not judge humans by mere external appearances. Though we have a tendency to judge people by how they look, including their skin color, God is not that blind -- He judges the heart. The beauty of God's judgment is that he is "no respector of persons" (Acts 10:34), and thus we are to judge the same way (I Timothy 5:21; James 3:17).

In some respects, My. Bywater's first sentence is true if he would change the word "humans" to "Adamics" or "White people." He fails to realize that the Bible was written for Adamics, by Adamics, and to Adamics, and that Adamics are white. All non-whites are irrelevant. The reason that we have a tendency, as he says, to judge people by how they look is because we have the laws of God written upon our hearts, and any true white man is abhorred by mongrelization.

Let us look at the verse Mr. Bywater cites about God's judgment.

"Truly, I perceive that God is not a receiver of persons, but in every nation, the one fearing Him and working justice is acceptable to Him" (Acts 10:34 AST).

So, we see that Mr. Bywater is right to an extent. Indeed, God is no receiver of persons. What Mr. Bywater does not seem to truly understand is that what is meant by this verse is that God does not favor one person over another if both people are working within the law and behaving in a manner that is acceptable to God. Therefore, all Christians are judged equally in the law.

This verse also says that God prefers Christians over non-believers. In that sense, God does play favorites. Obviously, the one not fearing Him and working injustice is not acceptable to Him and therefore is not blessed and favored by God.

As far as mongrels and non-whites are concerned, they do not even exist in God's knowledge. They are not even on the playing field. The Book was not written for them. We learn more of Mr. Bywater's self-deception in his next paragraph:

> You see, God has created all things, including the color of our skin (Genesis 1-2). We all come from the first man and woman, Adam and Eve. The apostle Paul taught the same when he declared that God created all things, that He is the Lord of heaven and earth, and that He made all nations from one man, Adam (Acts 17:24-26).

Wrong, Mr. Bywater, God did not create all things. The mongrel is not a created being. In the beginning, God did create white man and a beast of the field that we call the black man. The latter being was an animal, the former being was capable of housing the Mind of God and was inbreathed and inspired by God Himself and was chosen to be God's portion upon this earth. However, He did not create mongrels and He did not choose the beasts of the field as His portion of the earth. Yes, God did create the color of our skin, white, and God pronounced it good. He also instituted the law of seed after its own kind in Genesis to preserve that which He created, our white skin.

Wrong again, Mr. Bywater, only white people came from the Adamic racial family discussed in Genesis. It is a scientific impossibility for two white people to have a black child or for two black people to have a white child. Jews like Bywater can dream all they want, but it will never happen. Noah did not have a white, Asian, and black son. We need only read a genetics textbook to discover how ridiculous this standard Judeo assertion truly is.

Regarding Acts 17:24-26, Mr. Bywater has ignored one very important statement: the passage says that God **"made every nation of men one"** (AST). This passage does not say that He made every nation of man and all of the beasts of the field one; it does not say that men were made one with non-created mongrels. The writers of the Constitution of the United States knew that Negroes were not men and so did the original Supreme Court, yet Mr. Bywater seems to be incapable of comprehending this.

Bywater continues:

> Sometime after Adam and Eve fell, God established a covenant with Abraham. This covenant was intended to be international in scope – irrespective of cultural boundaries or skin color, that through Abraham's offspring ("seed") all the nations of the earth would be blessed (Genesis 12:1-4). The prophets of the Old Testament longed for the time when both Gentiles and Jews would stream unto the Lord, when the Messiah would be a light unto the Gentiles as well as the Jews, when God would pour out his Spirit on all peoples (cf. Psalm 2:7-8; 22:27-28; Isaiah 2:1ff; 42:6; 49;6; Joel 2:28ff.)
>
> These hopes and promises have been fulfilled in Christ Jesus.

The Covenant was not intended to be international in scope. It was very specific:

> **"And I will establish My Covenant between you and your seed after you, to their race, for an everlasting Covenant, to be your God, and of your seed after you"** (Genesis 17:7 LXX).

This Covenant was to the seed and race of Abraham only. If Abraham's descendants mongrelized then they ceased to be of his race and seed and the Covenant became null to them. This is the case that we read about in John 8:38 when Jesus was confronted by Edomite Jews claiming to be descendants of Abraham (AST):

> **"'I speak what I have seen with the Father. And therefore, you do what you have heard with your father.' They answered and said to Him, 'Abraham is our father.' Jesus said to them, 'If you were children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham ... You are of your father the Diabolical One."**

Thus, if descendants of Abraham mongrelized, which was the case with these Edomite Jews, then those descendants ceased to be of Abraham's race and seed and their new father was the Devil or Diabolical One. Jesus Christ could not have made this any clearer. In reading John 8, we notice that the Edomite Jews said in their behalf, **"We were not born of whoredom"** (AST). Their reason for stating this will become clear in a moment.

Mongrels and those specific non-white nations mentioned in Deuteronomy 7:3 with which the white Israelites were forbidden to mingle with and which they were ordered to eliminate were not and will never become a part of the Covenant. We read in Deuteronomy 23:2-3 (LXX):

> **"One born of a whore shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master: the Ammanite and Moabite shall not enter into the Body Politic of the Master, even until the tenth generation he shall not enter into the assembly of the Master, even for ever."**

This passage is very specific: an example of those born of whores are the Ammanites and Moabites, the same mongrels that White Israel was forbidden to associate with in Deuteronomy 7:3. These whores are race-mixing whores, and their mongrel children will not enter into the Body Politic of God ever. Furthermore, God does not change; He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. So nothing has changed. Remember that the Edomite Jews in John 8 denied being born of a whore, which is the description in this verse.

Furthermore, this verse is even more specific and absolutely irrefutable in the Hebrew and the Latin Vulgate. We will look at both.

The Hebrew Masoretic text for Deuteronomy 23:2-3 reads:

> **"A mongrel shall not enter into the assembly of the Master, even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the Master. An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the Master; even to the tenth generation shall none of them enter into the assembly of the Master, perpetually."**

The word *mongrel* is translated for the Hebrew *mamzer*, which is defined by Strong's Concordance as "a mongrel." Yes, that is right Mr. Bywater, even the concordance no doubt setting on your own shelf says that the word means *mongrel*. Furthermore, *mamzer* also occurs in the Hebrew in Zechariah 9:6. In the Greek Septuagint of Zechariah 9:6, the Hebrew word *mamzer* was translated with the Greek αλλογενης (allogenes). As we have already stated, this Greek word can be translated only one way: *of another race*. These definitions are not open to any debate.

We need to also look at the Latin Vulgate of Deuteronomy 23:2, which reads in Latin:

> Non ingredietur mamzer, hoc est, de scorto natus, in ecclesiam Domini, usque ad decimam generationem.

Notice that Jerome did not translate *mamzer* with a Latin word meaning mongrel, such as *nothus*, no doubt because he was afraid of what this passage was saying since he himself had an affair with a mongrel Jewess. This Latin would be translated:

> **"No mongrel shall enter into, that is, one born of whore, the Body Politic of the Master, even unto the tenth generation."**

We see that Jerome here combined the reading of the Hebrew, *mamzer*, and the reading of the Greek Septuagint, *one born of a whore*, into this verse which further clarifies that it is not that a child who is born of a whore could not enter, but one born of a whore who was a mongrel. This is also proven from the total context: just because your mother was a whore does not mean that you or any of your descendants forever cannot enter into the Body Politic of God. Only if they are mongrels. For example, Tamar played the whore and she certainly had descendants who entered in to the Body Politic, certainly Jesus Christ. Rahab was a professional whore and she certainly had a descendant who entered into the Body Politic, again, most certainly, Jesus Christ. But neither of these women had mongrel children. The issue is mongrelization, which has been thoroughly proven by examining the passages in these three different languages. These laws were not done away with in the New Testament. God does not change and the passage says "forever."

Furthermore, this was a commonly accepted belief among early Christians, even Catholics, as is proven by reading the works of the Latin poet Venantius Fortunatus, who was a Catholic Priest in the seventh century. He said in Poem 5:5, ln. 75:

> Christicolae ut cernunt tunc agmina manzara iungi.
>
> Or in English:
>
> Christians, then, are to separate and distinguish from mating with a mongrel in the military.

Obviously, the problem he was discussing was foreign armies with a large number of mongrel non-whites marching through white areas. The same problem today is a large contributing factor to mongrelization; for example, US servicemen stationed in Japan are encouraged to have sex with the local whores and Nigger US servicemen stationed in Germany love to knock-up native German girls.

The latter part of Mr. Bywater's last statement is true when the terminology is properly understood. Peter's vision was the culmination of all white people both the Israelite Judeans and the nations, such as the Scythians and Barbarians, becoming one nation. It has nothing to do with mongrels and Edomite Jews and non-whites who, according to Deuteronomy 23:2-3, will never enter into the Body Politic and will never share in the Covenant given to Abraham.

We will continue now with Mr. Bywater's blasphemy:

> The apostle Paul tells us that the promised seed of Abraham was Jesus Christ (Galatians 3:8). The beauty of the ministry of Christ is that in him there are no barriers between Jew and Gentile, slave and freeman, male and female (Galatians 3:28); there is neither circumcised or uncircumcised, Barbarian or Scythian in Christ (Colossians 3:11). On the day of Pentecost, God began to pour out His Spirit on all people (Acts 2; fulfilling Joel 2:28).

It is true that the white Judeans, the white nations or "gentiles," and the white Barbarians and white Scythians are all one in Christ. But they are all also white. The passages that Mr. Bywater has cited say nothing of non-whites or mongrels.

It is also true that on the Day of Pentecost, the Mentality of Separation was poured out to all white people; as a matter of fact, if Mr. Bywater had read Acts 2, he would have found the representatives of white nations that were present at Pentecost: Parthians, Medes, Elamites, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus, Asia, Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, the regions of Lybia against Cyrene, Romans, Cretans, and Arabians. These nations certainly had mongrels and non-whites living in them, but they are not the subject. The Egyptians were not a nation of niggers. There were over 1,000,000 white Israelites living in Alexandria alone. Arabia and Asia mentioned are not the Arabia and Asia of today. These things must be understood in historical context. We notice that there is no mention of Edomites, or Amorites, or Ammanites, or Moabites. The Mentality of Separation was not being poured out on these mongrels.

Mr. Bywater and Judeos like him are determined to remain ignorant of any historical facts or any truth about the Bible. After this Mr. Bywater continues with the "Gentile" argument briefly, but fails to recognize that what he calls "Gentiles" should be translated "nations" and that they are nations of white people, which is to be presumed since the Bible was written for white people, by white people, and to white people, and because mongrel nations have been excluded forever in Deuteronomy 23:2 and elsewhere in the Old and New Covenants. He then makes these blasphemous statements:

> Philip even baptized an Ethiopian man, who was probably black (Acts 8:26ff).

This is the standard Judeo defense, along with "Moses married an Ethiopian." Again, however, this merely shows how stupid Judeos really are.

It is a well-known historical fact that up until Roman times, the primary, ruling, and majority race of Ethiopia were white Egyptians. Herodotus (book VII), in discussing military armory, tells us that there were two types of Ethiopians in the military; one had straight hair, the other had kinky hair, and their manner of speech was different. This means that there were straight-haired, clear-speaking white people and that there were kinky-haired, thick-tongued niggers. An examination of Ethiopian artwork shows us that it was not until Roman times (after the time of Christ) that Ethiopian figures began to have Negroid features and obese women. This means that it was not until that time that the Negroes began to become dominant. It is ludicrous to assume that the man Philip baptized was a Negro; first of all, if he was, he could not have been baptized. Secondly, at that time, there were more white Ethiopians than non-white Ethiopians, so numerical odds alone tell us that the man baptized by Philip was white.

Mr. Bywater's article goes on with his conclusions and other nonsense but offers no other arguments. He does, however, recommend an article entitled "How could all human races come from Noah, his three sons and their wives?" Trying to be completely fair to Mr. Bywater, I did view this article at their website. This article was written by Ken Ham, and is taken from his book entitled *The Answers Book* available from Master Books. As I expected, this article is as equally blasphemous. Here are the highlights:

> According to the Bible, all humans on earth today are descended from Noah and his wife, his three sons and their wives, and before that from Adam and Eve. ... Scripture distinguishes people by tribal or national groupings, not by skin color or physical appearance. ... A simple lesson in heredity shows that one pair of middle-brown parents could produce all known shades of

> color, from very white to very black, in just **one** generation. The Bible tells us that such an event did occur shortly after the great Flood. ... It was in Babel that God made people speak in different languages and caused them to scatter across the face of the earth. ... Thus, humanity was broken into smaller breeding groups and would therefore begin to develop distinguishing characteristics in a very short period of time.

In an article from the same book at this website entitled "Where did Cain get his wife?", Mr. Ham states that Adam and Eve may have had hundreds of children and it was from there that Cain got his wife. He states that incest was not illegal during that time and that this is the way the world was populated. He further states that as a direct result of the lowering of atmospheric pressure, it was necessary for Moses to make a law against incest because atmospheric pressure and inbreeding devolution are directly related.

Yes, Mr. Ham is also a godless idiot. Let us spend the rest of this article discussing these things.

First of all, the Bible does not say that all people are descended from Adam and Eve. When reading Genesis, you will notice two accounts of the creation of man. The first is in regards to the creation of a race of white people, the second is specifically talking about two people, Adam and Eve. They were not the only white people alive. They were just a typical example and of special importance since they are in the genealogy of Jesus. We generally call this the Adamic or White race. The Hebrew word for Adam means "able to show blood in the face, ruddy," which is a term used for white people only. He was not brown.

Secondly, the Noahide flood was not universal and did not cover the entire earth. There is not enough water in the world to cover every mountain on earth. Period. Additionally, there is no way that an ark of the size he built could have contained two each of the millions of species of terrestrial and avian life and food to feed them. It is doubtful if he could have had two of every type of insect, much less everything else. The flood was limited to the geographical Tamarian basin in which Noah lived.

Thirdly, the Scriptures do indeed distinguish people by their race. In fact, that is the primary way used. The word "race" does occur dozens of times and they are distinguished by their physical appearance, for example, mongrelized and nonmongrelized. No, Mr. Ham, two "middle-brown parents" cannot have a blue-eyed, blond-haired, Aryan child. You need to go back and study more Genetics and stop being an idiot. It has never happened and never will. There was no great flood and that did not happen, not in one generation and not in a million generations.

God making people speak different languages does not cause their skin-color to change, and as any simple lesson in heredity will tell you, Mr. Ham, the smaller the breeding group or gene pool, the less the amount of variation possible. If Mr. Ham ever had a course in genetics, he was too busy trying to figure out how to make himself equal to niggers to pay any attention.

The Bible does not record that Adam and Eve had any more than three children. The Bible does not teach that incest used to be okay. In fact, it states that God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Incest results in retardation and genetic defects in a very short period of time. If such a population was spawned by two people, it would no doubt become sterile or too degenerated to reproduce very quickly. There were other white people alive with whom Seth and his children were able to breed. Cain got his wife from ("sin crouched down at his door") from the beasts of the field, the animals that were alive. He was the first recorded mongrelizor and the first murderer. His father was the Devil. Read John 8.

No, atmospheric pressure does not cause the bad effects of interbreeding and incest. They are caused by a limited gene pool. It would not matter if you were in Denver or 2 miles under water, a limited gene pool is a limited gene pool and incest is incest. It is forbidden now and it was forbidden in the beginning. God does not change with the barometer, much as Mr. Bywater and Mr. Ham would like Him to. Read Hebrews 13:8 (AST):

> **"Jesus Anointed: the same yesterday, today, and forever."**

If you are tired of being lied to by Judeo antichrists, then please write today:

Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188 • Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 11

© Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Jewish Lies and Our Children

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

For more than fifty years, since the end of World War II, the Talmudic, Zionist Jews have sought to manipulate, through Jewish Socialization, white Western public opinion by crying, "Poor, persecuted Jew," while systematically victimizing white Christian culture. This constitutes a perfect description of Jewish Socialization or Jewish Socialism. Both atheistic, Jewish, Socialism and atheistic, Communist, Socialism are ideas predicated upon the practice of engineering society along atheistic and Jewish ideas. This has been the method of operation of the atheistic, Talmudic, Zionist Jew even before the first century or the time of Christ.

The atheistic Jew has relentlessly sought to impose his materialistic, atheistic ideas upon the Western white man, both religious and political. He has systematically invaded the white man's schools of theology, seeking to destroy any lingering first century ideas of Christianity, and in turn pervert Christianity against itself, enabling the Jew to use Christianity as a tool to destroy the White Race. Thus, Judeo-Christianity is what the Apostles of Jesus Christ warned the early Christians against. Judeo-Christianity is nothing more than Judaized versions of so-called Christianity. This becomes a tool of the Jewish Socialist.

The Jew has also systematically invaded the schools of learning. Today, the atheistic Jew continues to Jewish-socialize little, white, Christian children by teaching his atheistic and Communistic holocaust propaganda in the American schools, all the while denying white, Christian Americans their freedom of speech and freedom to rebut or dispute the blatant Jewish liars who come to the American school system to tell their demonic lies, and thereby Jewish-socialize our American white children.

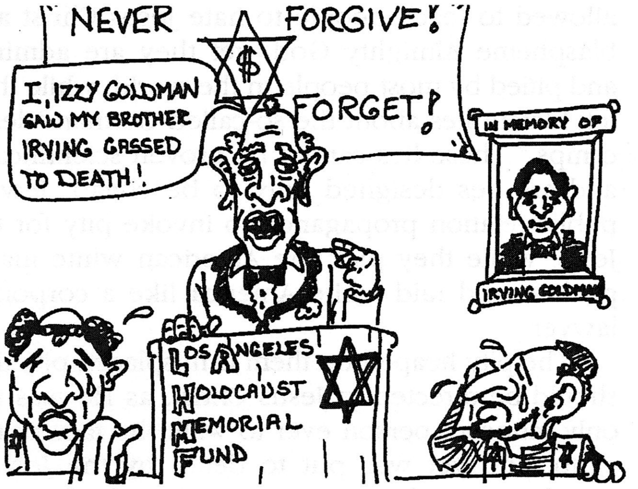
The holocaust is taught in schools, and the Jew is allowed to come in and teach his religious views in the context of teaching about the holocaust, and he influences our children into believing that Jews are the chosen people of God. In reality, true Christians are the chosen people of God.

Today, at this late hour of the history of white Christianity, the Jew has sought to brainwash uneducated and ignorant generations into the misplaced pity and sorrow of what can only be called the Jewish Holocaust religion. Jews are allowed to teach people to hate Jesus Christ and blaspheme Almighty God, yet they are admired and pitied by most people in the world, while they tell blatant lies about the so-called German "death camps." These lies cannot be proven scientifically and are lies designed only to be cheap, Jewish public relation propaganda to invoke pity for the Jews, while they pick the American white man's pockets and raid white America like a corporate lawyer.

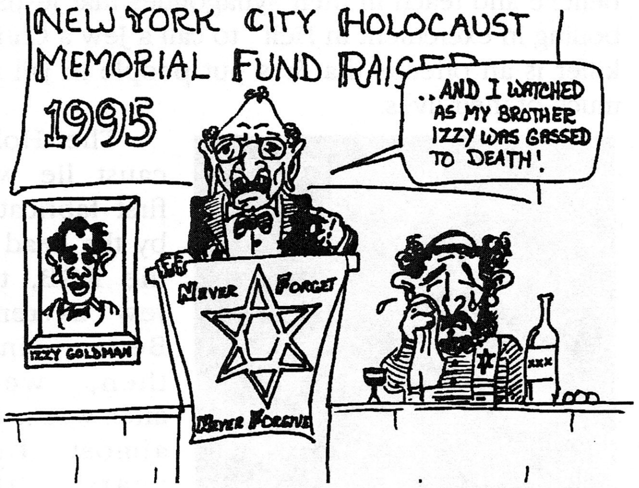
The pity heaped on them is misplaced pity that should be directed to Jesus Christ, as He was the only innocent person ever to walk the face of the earth, and yet was put to death by the Jewish people. Now, however, even though the Jews believe and teach in their synagogues that Jesus is boiling in excrement in Hell , to call a Jew a Christ-killer is an offense that has put people in jail for much of their lives.

The Jew Lavrenty Beria

The Holocaust lie was first fabricated by the head of the KGB, the Jew Lavrenty Beria. Since then, week after week, for almost fifty years, the television, radio, and media have continued to brainwash the American public with scores of historically inaccurate anti-Nazi and anti-German movies, claiming a German conspiracy to commit genocide against the Jewish people. Yet, no conspiracy or so-called "Final Solution" has ever been proven to have existed among the Nazi leadership. It is true that hundreds of thousands of people died during World War II, and yes, a small percentage of them were Jews. It is true that thousands died in the internment camps, many of whom were confessed enemies of the national state. Some were gypsies, Communists, Baptists, Masons, homosexuals, Jehovah's Witnesses, Germans, Poles, Czechs and Frenchmen.


NEVER FORGIVE!
$
FORGET!
I, IZZY GOLDMAN SAW MY BROTHER IRVING GASSED TO DEATH!
IN MEMORY OF
IRVING GOLDMAN
LOS ANGELES HOLOCAUST MEMORIAL FUND

Meanwhile, in New York:


NEW YORK CITY HOLOCAUST MEMORIAL FUND RAIS
1995
..AND I WATCHED AS MY BROTHER IZZY WAS GASSED TO DEATH!
IZZY GOLDMAN
NEVER FORGET
NEVER FORGIVE
XXX

The Jews have been exposed to claim that those non-Jews who died in the camps were Jewish in order to further exaggerate the numbers of Jews who died in concentration camps. It is very important, for the sake of truth, to remember that the work or industrial camps were continuously exposed to rampant diseases. At the time that these camps existed throughout Europe, there were no magic drugs like our antibiotics. Most people in the European camps died of dysentery, influenza, or perhaps hepatitis B, tuberculosis, cholera, typhus, or even old age. So it may be said that while the majority of deaths were of natural causes or disease, they were nevertheless premature because of the war.

The movies give the false impression that only Jews were interned in the work and labor camps. The Jews have claimed hundreds of thousands of non-Jews in order to fabricate their numbers and claims that 6 million Jews purposely were killed by the hands of the SS, simply because they were Jewish. In recent years, whenever a white Christian would speak up to point out the irrefutable and blatant facts about the atheistic Jewish Holocaust myth, the Jews have done everything they can to stifle the American man's freedom of speech in his own country.

This is a one-sided presentation of World War II that belittles the American fighting man's part in the war and gives undue credit to the Jews and exaggerates the Jewish deaths at the expense of other more deserving minorities such as the Ukrainian people.

As incredible as it may sound, if it can be proven beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Jews themselves were responsible for the excessive and insane bombing policies of the Americans and the British over Germany in World War II, then that would mean that the Jews themselves are directly responsible for the incredible numbers of deaths in the Nazi labor camps. For it is an indisputable fact that what has been called the "atrocities" of the camps did not occur until after the Allied bombers had destroyed the railway systems that shipped food and medical supplies to these camps. If the Nazis had been able to bomb the transportation systems of the Americans and prevent them from shipping medicine and foodstuffs to the Japanese internees and German prisoners of war in American concentration camps, then unsanitary living conditions and malnutrition would certainly have had the same results in extraordinary numbers of Japanese internees dying from dysentery and cholera.

But as of this date, not a single American nor British soldier has been tried for war crimes or crimes against humanity, even though thousands of such incidents did occur in the American victimization of Japanese, Germans and people of other nationalities during World War II .

To fail to present an objective and truthful look at the events of World War II is to fail to learn from the mistakes of that era. Today, Zionist and Talmudic organized Jewry knowingly and willfully continue to present and perpetuate atheistic, Communist propaganda only because it paints the Jews as the victims of the Nazis. Many courageous Americans such as Senator Taft and many Supreme Court Justices spoke out against the travesty of justice called the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials against the leaders of the German government after World War II.

Many courageous and patriotic Americans knew that the so-called war crimes and the charges against the German government officials were nothing more than Communist propaganda designed to blame the Germans for many Communist atrocities that Stalin had engineered and perpetrated. It is certainly un-American to be afraid of the truth, and no truth-loving American can possibly stand by and watch the Communist propaganda of World War II continue to be taught in our public school systems.

Today, fifty years after Adolf Hitler, there is hardly a week or a day that goes by without an anti-Nazi film or propaganda movie being shown on television channels that one would think would have no reason to be political. Moreover, the Jews have made Nazi memorabilia and Nazi member organizations a big business in America. No true American can afford to stand by and allow the Communist, Zionist, antichrist Jews to continue imposing their version of history and their atheistic values upon what was once a white Christian nation.

If the holocaust is to be discussed in our schools as legitimate history, then let it be discussed objectively and truthfully, based upon fact instead of Jewish fiction that is designed only to protect the reputation of Joe Stalin and the Jews behind the Bolshevik revolution of world Communism. To insist upon fair play is truly an American idea. If we must hear the Jews side, let us also hear the Arabs' side. We Americans are innately hateful toward anyone who seeks to rob us of our freedom of thought, but today that is exactly what the atheistic, Communistic Jews and Hollywood one-worlders are seeking to do.

By stifling freedom of speech through their Communist tactic of so-called political correctness, they seek to brainwash the next generation of Americans through drug abuse and relentless Communist propaganda. They seek to create a police state wherein freedom of speech is completely stifled, and when freedom of speech is a crime, soon freedom of thought also becomes a crime.

The Jews, through the ACLU and other Communist Jewish front groups have, when it is convenient, defended freedom of speech as long as it is a Communist or a desenter seeking to tear down white America. But when the shoe is on the other foot, they will not defend the rights of white, Christian Americans, which our forefathers fought for and embodied in the Bill of Rights and the Constitution. The Jews are currently using federal and state money that they have conned from the American people to fund their one-sided Communist views of World War II. So, in effect, every state sponsored holocaust program is but another Jewish con game designed to rob the working man and the American tax payer, while enslaving these white people's children into Jewish Socialism.

Think of this travesty of freedom in these terms. A group of atheistic, Christ-hating, Devil-worshipers comes to your school system and demands the right to teach your children their God-hating, atheistic values, while making no secret of their ulterior motives to undermine your Christian values and your authority as a parent. In addition to this, these same Devil-worshipping pagans claim that Nero of Rome was right to burn the Christians on crosses in his nocturnal garden and to slaughter Christian women and children by throwing them to the vicious, man-eating lions of the Roman circus. What if these same people dared to say that the Jews were absolutely correct in putting Jesus Christ to death and viciously murdering Him? Would you, as a God-fearing person, speak up against such an obvious abuse of American freedom?

Well, that is exactly what the Jews are doing throughout the school systems of America by sending their Jewish evangelists into your classrooms to preach the establishment of their holocaust religious cult. That is exactly what the Jews have made of the Jewish deaths of WW II. They have used the Nazi work camps as an excuse to extort billions of dollars from the American tax payer, all in support of their antichrist, world domination philosophy known as Zionism, and all for the purpose of supporting the illegal state of so-called Israel in Palestine.

We Americans have no objection to the truth, but we do object to liars and to half-truths being promoted in our school systems for the express purpose of manipulating and brainwashing our children. Let us remember that the school teachers and the Jews who sponsor these programs do not invite the local Neo-Nazis to defend their position, nor do they invite the scholars of *The Institute for Historical Review*, whose address is POB 1306, Torrance, CA 90505, U.S.A. They only present one-sided arguments based upon fabrications and lies first put forward by the Stalinist Communist regime, namely the Jew head of the KGB Lavrenty Beria, mentioned earlier.

There are many honest and competent historians who disagree with the Communist line of propaganda. One outstanding example of orchestrated, modern, Jewish propaganda is the Hollywood versions of the Simon Wiesenthal stories. Mr. Wiesenthal is portrayed by the Jewish Hollywood crowd as the foremost Nazi hunter in the world. He is literally presented as a Jewish hero, and as a wonderful humanitarian, when in fact, the man is a liar and a hypocrite. He has openly lied and confused the truth, but our children have never been taught the truth about this lying Jew agent, who even admitted that he was fighting for the Communists. What our children are taught is that the Simon Wiesenthal Center was named after this "great man," and that two American presidents awarded this liar with honorary awards for his so-called work in tracking down Nazis.

Our children are not taught that this man has consistently lied in his reports about what he saw during WW II. In 1948, this lying Jew testified under oath that from 1939-1941 he was a "Soviet chief engineer working in Lvov and Odessa." But in his very own biography, he claims that he was a "mechanic in a factory that produced bedsprings" during those same years. This example may seem trivial, but Wiesenthal has lied about far worse than this. For example, Wiesenthal published a book in 1946 in which he presented his view of history, which he supposedly obtained facts about from the confession of Mauthausen Commandant Franz Zieris. In this book, he claimed that four million people were gassed at this camp. Later, he told *USA Today* in April, 1983, "I was one of 34 prisoners alive out of 150,000 who had been put there." Not only did he lie twice about this number, he lied a third time in his own autobiography, in which he wrote: "almost 3,000 prisoners died in Mauthausen after the Americans liberated us on May 5, 1945." This is just like a Commie Jew to lie when it suits his needs. Worse, Wiesenthal has been allowed to teach our children these lies, without any questioning. Why has this Jew, who has consistently lied in print, never been questioned? Why have our children not been presented with the fact that this man has been consistently proven to be a liar?

Finally, the most flagrant propaganda that has been spread by Wiesenthal is the "human soap" myth. The myth is that Germans used the fat from dead Jews to make soap. Wiesenthal wrote in *Der Neue Weg*, an Austrian Jew paper, that 900,000 dead Jews were shipped to a factory and used to make soap. Wiesenthal claimed that the letters *RIF* on German soap made at that time stood for *Rein juedisches Fett*, which means "Pure Jewish Fat." In fact, the letters stood for *Reichstelle Fuer industrielle Fettversorgung*, or "National Center for Industrial Fat Provisioning." In fact, no historians have ever acknowledged this claim to be true. It was merely a fabrication of Mr. Wiesenthal's.

One example of this is the difficulties of the historian David Irving, who after once being persuaded of the facts, changed many of his views regarding the history of World War II. Mr. Irving found it virtually impossible to find a publisher to publish his new-found convictions, which contradicted the Jew version of World War II.

David Irving

Yet, the hysterical Jewish exaggerations became so blatant that the more sane Jews have found it necessary to admit there could have been no more than 3.5 million Jews to have died in that period of time, and certainly not the exaggerated 6 million. The following is reprinted from the *New York Post*, March 26, 1992.

Auschwitz death toll is reduced to 1.5M

Warsaw, Poland (UPI) - Newly released documents confirm that 1.5 million victims died at the Nazi

> concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau during World War II, not 4 million - as claimed by the former Soviet Union - Jewish and Polish officials said yesterday.
>
> Wladyslaw Bartoszewski, a member of the Council for Dialogue between Poles and Jews, said the official account of the number of victims was reduced following verification of archives recently returned by Soviet authorities to Poland.
>
> Polish communist authorities used the 4 million figure because it was established by a postwar Soviet commission on Nazi crimes.

This would reduce the total number of so-called victims, even using the 6 million figure, to 3.5 million.

Some prominent Jews, when confronted with the indisputable facts, have even admitted that the so-called gas chambers were fabrications of the Russian Communist Jews, just as the number of 4 million dead at Auschwitz was a fabrication. Notice in the above article that the information proving that only 1.5 million died at Auschwitz-Birkenau was found in archives returned to Poland by the Soviets. Also, "Polish communist authorities used the number because it was established by a postwar Soviet commission on Nazi crimes." In addition to this, the Soviets have admitted that they "rebuilt" the "original buildings" that were supposedly destroyed by them after "liberation." Even the curator and director of the Auschwitz museum has admitted that the "gas chambers" were altered and reconstructed by the Russians after the war. The Communist Soviets provided the figures and held the evidence.

Everyone admits that the Germans were meticulous record keepers, and the actual records of those people that died in the camps were confiscated by the Soviets. When the Soviets finally allowed the Red Cross access to the records in 1989, it was revealed in 46 books the names of those that died at Auschwitz and the causes of death. The total: 70,000. The Soviets did not allow them access to the books for the year of 1944, but those books could account for the remaining dead. Even then, however, it is probably true that the numbers may not even add up to the new 1.5 million figure. Now that this is released, we find that they inflated the number from 1.5 million to over 4 million. (Keep in mind that the 1.5 million dead is cited as the number of "victims," not Jews alone.) The Soviets purposely lied about the 4 million dead, and they built the buildings now standing at the camps. Most historians agree that it is impossible that six million people were gassed in gas chambers and then burned in a crematorium. The facts show that it would have taken 68 years to gas 6 million people, and that it would take 35 years to cremate 6 million bodies if the crematoriums at the camps operated 24 hours a day, every day, cremating the maximum number of bodies that they could hold.

Much of the misinformation was fabricated by the Stalin regime of Soviet Russia during the post-war years. Stalin knew how to feed the hysteria of the Russian Jew population. On one hand he backed them with exaggerated holocaust stories, pretending to be in sympathy with their world Zionist cause, which induced the Jews to steal state secrets about atomic energy and even modern missile technology from the United States to give to the Soviets. Yet, history shows that whenever a great number of Jews began to rise to prominence in the Communist government, Stalin did not hesitate to liquidate them by periodic purges of the intellectual Zionistic Jews in Communist Russia. In the late 1930's, Stalin began a campaign against influential members of the Communist Party; even those who had put him in power were murdered. His political enemies were numbered in the "tens of millions" (*The New Encyclopedia Britannica*).

There were, no doubt, a considerable number of individuals who were put to death as enemies of German government. Nevertheless, the majority of people who died in the concentration camp labor system died first of natural causes and old age, or secondly, they died of dysentery, dehydration, typhus, and other such diseases relating to or caused by malnutrition. Tuberculosis was a contributing factor, and it is to be remembered that we did not have the sophisticated medicines then as we have today. Those in the concentration camps died, just as many Germans, of malnutrition and disease.

The internment camps in the United States that were filled with Japanese internees suffered many of the same problems as the German concentration camps. Japanese internees lost their property, their businesses, and a great number of them lost their lives due to natural causes and diseases while interned in the American concentration camps. It is to be remembered that if the Germans had been able to bomb the American's food supply, which usually came by railroad, and prevent the Americans from feeding the Japanese concentration camps, the death rate among the Japanese would have been far greater. It is also to be remembered that if the Japanese had been left in their communities it is more than likely that they would have fallen victim to rioting mobs of Americans, especially after the Bataan death march and the Japanese murders of thousands of defenseless prisoners. A poll taken at that time proves the fact that Americans hated the Japanese. The poll showed that Californians would have voted 10 to 1 against allowing the Japanese in the camps back on the street (*The Journal of Historical Review*). Roosevelt may have saved many Japanese lives by interning them in these camps.

In addition to these facts, while the Japanese interned in American camps were accused of committing no crimes and were legally established citizens of America, the Jews interned in the German camps were convicted criminals. They were guilty of murder, theft, arson, and sabotage. Also, the Jews living in Germany were truly foreigners, as they had not been full citizens of Germany before the war (*The Journal of Historical Review*). Why, when a considerably greater injustice was done to the Japanese of America during that time, have they not been showered with sympathy and money? Why are there no memorials to these people, when there are fifty Jewish holocaust memorials in America alone? Why were the Americans not indicted for crimes against humanity, as they tore Japanese Americans from their homes and businesses, even though they were charged with no crime, just as it is claimed the Germans did with the Jews? The answer is that the Jews are telling lies and playing on the sympathy of American taxpayers because they know that they are making money, gaining political power and getting all of the ignorant population to fund the creation of the Zionist state they so desire. But more so than this, they know that they are also keeping true white Christians from speaking the truth about the Jew and his ways. No longer can white Christians speak the truth about the Jew without fear of persecution, imprisonment, or death.

If the American government had not interned the American Japanese population, it is more than likely that there would have been no Japanese population at the end of World War II. Much the same argument must be made in regards to the German Jew. Resentment of the materialistic criminal Jew had gained such force in Germany, that those Jews who had not fled the country were in danger of systematic murder by the German population who, in most cases, the Jew had personally victimized. It was therefore expedient for the German government, for the sake of protecting the Jew, to place the remaining Jews in controlled surroundings, fundamentally protecting them from the German, Polish, and Ukrainian populations.

In exactly the same way, it was necessary for the American government to intern the American Japanese population. The difference in the outcome may be seen only in understanding that the Americans and British willfully bombed the trains of Germany that supplied much needed food and medicine to the internment camp workers and thereby escalated starvation, and those diseases accompanying shortages of food and water. The record showed clearly that it was the intention of the Germans to feed, clothe and house the detainees until such time as they could be repopulated safely to either Madagascar or the Middle East. When we look at this period of history it is important to remember that Hitler employed an entire division of the German army for the express purpose of collecting and preserving Jewish antiquities during the war.

And so, telling the truth about history is a subject that must never be stifled or prevented in a land that seeks to preserve its heritage of freedom of speech. It is the atheistic Jew who would destroy the Constitution and the Bill of Rights in order to impose his atheistic, materialistic insane values upon the modern world. Thus, the Jew has invented, along with his Jewish Communist friends, the blatant lie that 6 million Holocaust victims were Jews.

Moreover, he has used this lie to create a Jewish hysteria regarding the National Socialist government of Germany, which is based on half-truths and the Zionistic Jewish hysterical point of view. The tragedy is that white Americans, whose armies and nations rescued the Jew from his European fate, are now the ones being charged with hate crimes if they dare to speak the objective truth in their own country. The Jew would have it be a crime to even dare to disagree with the Jew, regardless of one's nationality. Whenever Americans are told that they cannot hold dissenting opinions with world Jewry, then freedom of speech and freedom of thought has ceased to exist in the "land of the free."

While it is possible to lament and feel sorry for the millions of Americans who sacrificed and died during World War II, and it is even possible to have the same sympathy for the millions of Russians and Germans, the Jew would like the American people to only exercise pity and empathy for the Jews who succumbed to dysentery and malnutrition. The Jew would like the white man to forget about all the American soldiers who died fighting the Germans and Japanese and who now lay in hundreds of graveyards on foreign soil. The Jews would like to continue presenting a historically inaccurate view of World War II, so that they might reap a present political advantage in manipulating public opinion to continue taking from the American tax payers billions of dollars for Israel. Let us assume that 3.5 million Jews did die of disease and malnutrition at the hands of the Germans. What is that compared to the tens of millions of Ukrainian Russians who died at the fiendish hands of Stalin?

The Encyclopedia Britannica cites that Stalin forced 25,000,000 households of Russian peasants to move onto collective farms. Those who resisted were collected, shot, attacked, exiled, or placed in Russian concentration camps. This system, called collectivism, also resulted in a great famine in the Ukraine. Although Stalin had provisions he could have sent there, he instead decided to export them. The Britannica claims that 10,000,000 perished under the system of collectivism, however the numbers show that the death toll over Stalin's total regime rings closer to 18,000,000. Today, mass graves in Russia are still uncovered monthly, and yet, no mass graves are being discovered in Germany.

Antichrist Joe Stalin: World's Greatest Mass-Murderer

Should we not have a Russian Holocaust memorial in Washington DC to remember the millions of Ukrainians starved to death by Stalin? Why is the Jew more special than the Ukrainian or Russian or white American soldier who died in battle? When asked how many Jews died in the concentration camps, almost everyone will give the number 6 million, even though most historians acknowledge this to be a fabricated number. How many can tell you the number of Ukrainians that perished or the number of Germans, or even the number of American soldiers that died in the war? There are millions of Americans who question why American tax payers' money should be used to build a holocaust memorial on American soil. The answer comes back that we should never forget the tragedies of World War II. By that they mean the death of some Jews. If we are looking to commemorate cases of willful genocide, then there is no clearer case of willful genocide than Stalin's starvation of millions of Ukrainians. Or more recently, Palpot's murders of millions of Cambodians.

We are forced to ask, "Why is there such special treatment for an atheistic, materialistic people who are self-professed Christ-hating antichrists and who have done little more in history than act as parasites against the host nations where they have lived?" Some ignorant and naive person may speak the Jewish line that they, the Jews, are God's chosen people. But this too is a Jewish myth, perpetrated by the atheistic Jews for political advantage. The Christian Scripture declares that it is the Christian Church who are the chosen people of Almighty God. The apostle John, writing in his first letter, emphatically declares what one has to believe and do to be favored by Almighty God.

> **"And he keeping His commandments remains in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He remains in us, by the Mentality which He gave us"** (I John 3:24 AST).

"Everyone who is persuaded that Jesus is the Anointed has been born of God" (I John 5:1 AST).

"The one not having persuasion in God has made Him a liar, because he has not been persuaded in the testimony which God has testified concerning His Son. And this is the testimony: that God gave us life everlasting, and this life is in His Son. The one having the Son has life; he not having the Son of God does not have life" (I John 5:10-12 AST).

"Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed? This is the anti-Anointed, the one denying the Father and Son. Everyone denying the Son neither has the Father; the one confessing the Son also has the Father" (I John 2:22-23 AST).

"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed" (II John 1:7 AST).

"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably of him. For he speaking favorably of him participates in his evil" (II John 1:9-11 AST).

Here, it is specifically stated that those who do not believe in Jesus are antichrists, and also do not believe in God. Jews are antichrists, as they do not believe that Jesus is the Only-Begotten God, and they are atheists, as they do not believe in God. The New Covenant clearly states that anyone who does not believe that Jesus Anointed is God does not believe in God and are God-hating antichrists. Thus, Jews are certainly not the chosen people of God. Those who believe in Jesus Christ are the chosen people of God; these are the true church of God on this earth.

It is also clearly stated that those who speak favorably of those who do not teach that Jesus is the Anointed participate in their evil, and is therefore also an antichrist. True believers of Jesus Christ are commanded not to even allow those who do not believe in Jesus in their household. This includes the Jews. Those who speak favorably of the Jews are participating in their evil of denying Jesus Christ as the Son of God. And Jesus Himself has already denied the Jews to the Father, for He says:

"But whoever will deny Me before men, I also will deny Him before My Father Who is in Heaven" (Matthew 10:33 AST).

This also includes those who participate in their evil of denying Jesus. It is very strange that when we turn to our Bibles, we begin to get an entirely different perception of world politics than what we are receiving from our television sets. If indeed 3.5 million atheistic, Christ-hating Jews had been systematically murdered by the Nazis, and we remind you that this by no means has been proven to be the case, would that indeed be so great a crime against mankind as was the Jews murdering the Lord Jesus Christ?

Which of the two was innocent and unworthy of death? The 3.5 million Jews, or the Lamb of God, Who was innocent and without spot or wrinkle? The Jew would like the deceived Christian to believe that the blood of Christ is worthless and meaningless when compared to the blood of an atheistic Jew. But the truth is, if all the Jews and gypsies and God-hating Communists, put together, were sacrificed upon some pagan alter, all their blood together could not do what one drop of the innocent blood of Christ can do.

In other words, there is no comparison between the blood of a billion Christ-hating Jews and the blood of Jesus Christ. In most cases the God-hating wretches reaped what they had sown upon and against white Christian nations. The Bible does not teach white Christian men and women to feel sorry for the guilty, but only to have pity for the innocent. Anything else is a blatant miscarriage and perversion of the very meaning of justice.

Thus, it must be said that too many Christians have taken their eyes off the blood sacrifice of Calvary, and they have allowed the atheistic, Talmudic and Zionistic Jew to manipulate their feelings of compassion and pity away from the Son of God, and to invest that pity in the enemies of God.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 12 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Spurious "Books of the Bible"

By Mike Rose, Ch.A.

In this article, we will look at several of the pseudepigraphal and/or spurious, non-canonical books that are commonly accepted and put forth as genuine by many "Identity" groups today. Most of these books are sold by these groups purely to make a profit without regard to their origin. The "Pastors" of these organizations are well aware of the fact that what they are selling is spurious and counterfeit but they continue to distribute this literature in order to make money and knowingly deceive the white race.

The Lost Books of the Bible

Let us first take a look at what has become commonly known as "The Lost Books of the Bible." Many people today have seen or at least heard about these books, which were not included in our New Testament. These books were published by Alpha Publishing Company of New York in 1926. They were a reprint of William Hone's *Apocryphal New Testament*, which was first printed in London, England, in 1820.

Mr. Hone had recopied these writings from two earlier works: *New and Full Method for Settling the Canonical Authority of the New Testament* by Jeremiah Jones, published in 1736, and the edition of Apostolic Fathers published by William Wake, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 1737. In the field of Bible research, there have been many discoveries concerning early Christian literature since the time of William Hone. There have been many new manuscripts found that have better enabled us to determine dates and origins of New Testament books and of other early Church literature, both genuine and spurious. The scholars Lightfoot, Harnack, Staehlin, Goodspeed, and M.R. James have shed a great deal of light on this subject.

For example, the Letters of Clement are now known in a complete Greek text, besides other complete versions. Hone and Wake knew only of the incomplete forms of these two letters from the Codex Alexandrinus, which was discovered in 1628. In the Codex Alexandrinus there were several chapters missing from each letter. Neither Hone or Wake had any way of knowing of the later discoveries that would come, such as the complete Greek text of the Letter of Barnabas found by Tischendorf in 1859 at Mt. Sinai, or another complete manuscript of Barnabas found by Brynnius in 1875.

The best work on The Apostolic Fathers has only appeared in the 20th century. Lightfoot devoted 5 volumes to Clement, Ignatius, and Polycarp. Harnack, Zahn, and Gebhardt edited the whole collection of Apostolic Fathers in three volumes. Lightfoot and Harmer also produced an edition of The Apostolic Fathers in the Greek text, along with translations; Lake later did the same in the Loeb Library in 1912. A concordance of every Greek word and form used in The Apostolic Fathers was published in Leipzig, 1907. None of this work was considered in the Lost Books of the Bible as produced by Alpha in 1926 or by the World Bible Publishers, Inc. of today. The Shepherd of Hermas is the longest document in The Apostolic Fathers. Many Greek papyri have been discovered that contain parts of this text that have helped us obtain a competent understanding of The Shepherd of Hermas and even in completing the text.

THE INFANCY BOOKS. The first part of the Lost Books, the part copied from Jeremiah Jones, contains four infancy books: The Birth of Mary, which is a late Latin form of the Protevangelium of James; the Protevangelium itself, which was written about the middle of the second century; The First Gospel of the Infancy, which could possibly be as old as 400 AD; and The Second Gospel of the Infancy, which is a small fragment of the Gospel of Thomas, written in the middle of the second century. None of these were ever considered to be part of any New Testament by anyone. It is a diabolical seed of deception to imply or state that these works were part of the Bible and somehow, through the years, were left out. With a correct historical introduction, these books could be used to understand different trends of thinking in the 4th and 5th century, but they have no part or lot in the New Testament canon, nor should they be accepted as legitimate Christian literature.

LETTER OF ABGAR. Next in the list of the supposed "lost books" is the Letter of Abgar to Jesus. Abgar was king of Edessa. This work includes a supposed written reply from Jesus. Jeremiah Jones got this book from Church History by Eusebius. However, it was written in the third century in an attempt to prove the antiquity of the Syrian church; thus, it is not to be found in the Bible and can in no way be considered genuine.

THE GOSPEL OF NICODEMUS. Next is the Gospel of Nicodemus, sometimes called the Acts of Pilate. This was written in the fourth or fifth century, which is long after the first century writings of the New Testament. All of the New Testament books were written before 70 AD. A book cannot be accepted as Bible canon if it was written after God's prophecies had been fulfilled in Jesus Christ. The New Testament is the Final Revelation of Aryan God to Aryan man. There is no "new revelation." God does not look back, have afterthoughts, and then proceed to change His mind.

> **"... The Father of Lights, with Whom there is no variation or shadow of turning"** (Jacob 1:17 AST).
>
> **"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever"** (Heb. 13:8 AST).

As for dictating Bible canon, neither the Catholic Church nor the heretical bafoons of the modern Identity movement have any authority on the matter.

APOSTLE'S CREED, LAODICEANS. The Apostle's Creed and the Letter from Paul to the Laodiceans follow. The Letter to the Laodiceans is an incoherent bundle of scraps from the Apostle Paul's authentic letters. This is not known in Greek, only in Latin, and is found in a few Latin manuscripts and in printed German Bibles, which are pre-Martin Luther. It was not written before the fourth century, after the contents of the New Testament had been fairly settled.

PAUL AND SENECA. The supposed letters between Paul and Seneca come next. These were first heard of in the fourth century. As stated earlier, nothing from this time period can be thought of as New Testament Scripture.

PAUL AND THECLA. Next comes The Acts of Paul and Thecla. This is a romantic story about the conversion of Thecla of Iconium. This is one chapter from the book known as The Acts of Paul in ancient times. A large part of the Acts of Paul were discovered by Carl Sahmidtin in 1897 in a Coptic version. He later published the majority of the text from a Greek papyrus that was found in Egypt. Paul and Thecla was merely a popular chapter from the whole long romance. As for The Acts of Paul as a whole, complete work, not the fragment offered in The Lost Books of the Bible, there were some claims to a place in the Bible long ago.

The Codex Claramontanus contains The Acts of Paul in a list of Scriptural books that had been written into blank pages, along with the Revelation of Peter, The Shepherd of Hermas, and The Letter of Barnabas. This list probably represents an early usage from around 300 AD in Egypt. A quarter of a century later, Eusebius listed The Acts of Paul among a list of disputed books that he rejected, including The Shepherd of Hermas, The Letter of Barnabas, The Teachings of the Apostles, and The Revelation of Peter. Hippolytus at Rome in the early third century knew of The Acts of Paul and quoted it, but not as Scripture. We find that the Acts of Paul met approval only in Egypt and Cæsarea, and then only on a limited basis.

This ends the first part of The Lost Books of the Bible, taken from the works of Jeremiah Jones. Now we will proceed to examine the second part taken from William Wake. Keep in mind that no serious student of early, possible Christian literature would take writings like The Gospel of Nicodemus, written in the fourth or firth century, as actually being written by Nicodemus. This is not meant to be a bad reflection on Mr. Wake; we simply know more today than he did at his time, with the limited resources that were available, as compared to what we have now. This is the important point to be remembered; these books for the most part were written in the 3rd to 5th century and were written with the aim of deceiving their readers. They were meant to deceive because they claimed to be written by people who had been dead for 300 or 400 years. This classifies them as spurious and counterfeit and their content cannot be trusted as Scripture or historical narrative.

Now, of the second part of The Lost Books of the Bible, there are three or four items that were sometimes included in ancient New Testaments sporadically. The two letters of Clement are at the end of the New Testament in the Codex Alexandrinus (Greek), compiled in the fifth century, and in one Syriac manuscript of the New Testament. Tischendorf found The Letter of Barnabas and the beginning of The Shepherd of Hermas in the Codex Sinaiticus. He sat up all night and copied the text of Barnabas so he could take it back to Europe. As mentioned before, both of these works were written in the list of the books of Scripture on two blank leaves in the back of the Codex Claromontanus and had been rejected by Eusebius, who declared them disputed.

I CLEMENT, BARNABAS, SHEPHERD OF HERMAS. It should be noted here again that the versions of I Clement, The Epistle of Barnabas, and The Shepherd of Hermas are not the best and most complete versions available today. As I stated earlier, a good representation of the Greek to these and other early, authentic works can be found the Loeb Library, translated by Kirsopp Lake. These books, in their Greek versions (not the versions in The Lost Books of the Bible) have very early dates. For example:

I Clement	70-71 AD
The Epistle of Barnabas	75 AD
The Shepherd of Hermas	85 AD

This means that in all probability these documents were written by the authors they are attributed to. It is for this reason that these documents were sometimes considered canonical by early Churches in the 2nd and 3rd centuries. The important thing to note, however, is that they were written after the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, and therefore, as stated earlier, cannot be accepted into canon for that reason. These books, unlike the other books being discussed, are beneficial for study but cannot be used as Scripture.

LETTERS OF PILATE AND HEROD. The Letters of Pilate and Herod are probably not from before the Middle Ages. There is no evidence to give them an earlier date.

THE GOSPEL OF PETER. The Gospel of Peter was found in 1887 at Akhmin in Egypt. It is a fragment from the second century based on Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, and was a document of the Docetic sect. This was never found to be any part of any New Testament canon.

No one has ever made any attempt to lose or suppress any of these writings. On the contrary, scholars like Lightfoot did all they could to circulate the writings of the Apostolic Fathers and promote their reading. The Lost Books of the Bible leaves out seven chapters of I Clement and the last eight chapters of II Clement. The title page from The Lost Books describes itself as "translated from the original tongues." It's translation of Barnabas is solely from the Latin version. In fact, a considerable amount of parts of these books have never been found in their "original tongues." To be fair to William Hone, we will note that this statement, "translated from the original tongues," did not appear on his title page in 1820; it was added by the subsequent publishers to make it sound more authentic and official.

The title page also states, "Being all the Gospels, Epistles, and other pieces now extant attributed to the first four centuries to Jesus Christ, His Apostles, and their companions." This is quite a bold statement and is bullshit, to say the least. Mr. Hone's acknowledgment in 1820 that he was using Archbishop Wake's 18th century edition of the Apostolic Fathers was deleted in 1926 by Alpha Publishers, Inc.

To add to this, the edition I have by World Bible Publishers, Inc. (no address or date given), does not even mention William Hone. To any honest Christian student of these books, I would suggest the Loeb Library. Mind you, all of the translations are not perfect, so you will need to proper reference materials, such as a quality, Greek lexicon. Note that the books in the Loeb Library's The Apostolic Fathers that are also in The Lost Books of the Bible are I and II Clement, Barnabas, Polycarp, and Hermas's writings only. All other books in The Lost Books of the Bible should be considered of a much later date and counterfeit. The books mentioned above are in a much altered form in The Lost Books of the Bible and should not be trusted in that form. When studying them in The Apostolic Fathers, it must be remembered that they are not Scripture and anywhere the books deviate from Scripture cannot be trusted.

The Book of Jashar

The King James Version twice mentions a book of Jashar, once in Joshua 10:13 and again in II Samuel 1:18. These citations of Jashar have prompted a number of individuals to try to supply the missing document. Before discussing these fabrications, we will first discuss the word *Jashar*. When the first English translations were made from the Hebrew Masoretic Text, including the King James Version, translators were uncertain concerning the definitions of many Hebrew words. In most cases, the translators made educated guesses based upon context as to the meaning of the word. In the case of Joshua 10:13 and II Samuel 1:18, the Hebrew *Sepher ha-yashar* was assumed to be the Book of Jashar, since no meaning was known for *yashar*. However, the translators of the Septuagint and Jerome in his Vulgate version knew the meaning of the Hebrew word and did not transliterate *Jashar* as if it were a name.

In the Vulgate, we find the reading *in libro justorum* in both passages, or *in the book of the Just.* In the Septuagint, the reading in Samuel reads βιβλιου του ευθους (bibliou tou euthous) or *the book of the Upright.* Thus, the readings would indicate that the citation is not in reference to any separate book but possibly in reference to the Pentateuch. In light of these versions, the Hebrew word *Yashar* or *Jashar* can be explained as having a common root with the Hebrew word *Yeshurun* or *Jeshurun* and would therefore mean *Upright* just as the Greek *euthous.* A further indication that these citations refer to the Pentateuch is that the Targum on both passages reads *book of the law.* All of this evidence indicates that there was never a separate, "lost" book by the name of Jashar. This immediately shows that any document claiming to be the Book of Jashar is spurious and counterfeit.

As to the fabrications that have resulted from this misunderstanding of the Hebrew, there were three medieval attempts, all written by Jews in Hebrew. One is a moral treatise written by the atheist Rabbi Shabbatai Carmuz Levita in 1391. Another is an introduction to the Hexateuch; this was published in Venice, 1625. The author is unknown, but is supposed to be a Spanish or possibly Italian Jew from the 13th century.

This resembles the work published by Nash and Gould in New York, 1840, and it is believed that the 1840 work was translated by M.M. Noah from the 1625 work.

The last Jashar was printed in Italy in 1544. This one was composed by another atheist Jew, Rabbi Tham, who died in 1171. It is a treatise on Jewish ritual.

In more recent times, another phony attempt was made in 1924 by the Rosacrucian Order in San Jose, California. This 20th century edition is a photographic reproduction of the book as printed in Bristol, England, in 1829. The 1829 printing was a slightly revised and enlarged edition of the first printing from 1751.

The title page describes this *Book of Jashar* as "translated into English by Flaccus Albinus Alcuin of Britain, Abbot of Canterbury, who went on a pilgrimage into the Holy Land and Persia, where he discovered this volume in the city of Gazna." A preface advertisement states that is was discovered in 1721 by a gentleman on a journey through the North of England. The introductory statement by Alcuin states that he was told by a recluse or ascetic that a manuscript of the Book of Jashar existed in Gazna. He went there and found it in the library in the form of a roll of white paper.

Alcuin was allowed to translate the Hebrew into English. Jashar had supposedly written the book and put it in a box. At the time of the captivity the box containing the book had been taken to Babylon and was later to fall into the hands of the Persians. This is where Alcuin found it, but he was not allowed to carry away a copy of the Hebrew Text.

It is broken up in thirty-seven chapters with verses forming separate paragraphs, as in English Bibles since the time of the Geneva Bible of 1560. Dates from the creation are in the margins, as in the fashion of the Usher chronology in the printings of the King James from 1701.

Scholarship in the 18th century quickly found flaws in the book of Jashar. It was found to be the work of Jacob Ilive, a printer in London, who was in business there from 1730 to 1763. His Book of Jashar appeared in November, 1751, and was promptly declared to be found a fraud by the *Monthly Review* in December the same year. The book was revived again in Bristol in 1829 and Thomas Hartwell Horne exposed it again in his *Introduction to the Critical Study and Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures*, eleventh edition, London, 1860, IV, 741-747. Horne concludes that it is a "shameless literary forgery."

The fraud was also exposed by *The Christian Examiner* in Dublin, 1831, and *The British Critic*, January, 1834. Ilive blew it in his first edition, claiming that Alcuin had "learned in the University of Oxford all these languages which the people of the East speak." The University of Oxford was not founded until the 12th century, over 3-4 centuries after Alcuin's death in 804 AD. Ilive's remark was conveniently omitted from the 1829 edition.

The incompetent questions of the Satanic Rosacrucian publisher, "By what right has man been denied the words of the prophets? Who has dared expunge from the Bible one of its inspired messages?," may serenely be tossed into perdition; The Book of Jashar, as they have published it, is not any older than 1750.

The 29th Chapter of Acts

This is the document so highly praised by the British-Israelis. They make many unfounded claims, and when it comes to twisting the Scripture, they are experts. Their basic theory is that when Israel disappeared into captivity, they forgot who they were. Today, they are realizing their identity, because we live in the "latter days," which is a term borrowed from the Jewish premillennialists. They claim that the USA is Manasseh, and that Britain is Ephraim and Judah. However, some of them will tell you that Judah is Germany. According to the British-Israelis, The Queen of England and George Washington are direct descendants of King David. They maintain that when the Babylonians sacked Jerusalem, Jeremiah escaped along with King Zedekiah's two daughters and they went to Ireland, although this is not to be confirmed by the Bible. The girls supposedly then married and passed David's bloodline to, eventually, the rest of the Royal Family in England where they will rule and reign on God's throne until Jesus comes back to take over, which is total blasphemy of the words which Jesus Himself spoke in the New Testament.

One of their most interesting, unsubstantiated claims is that Jesus visited Great Britain with His uncle, Joseph of Arimathea. This visit is no where even hinted at in the Scriptures, nor that Joseph of Arimathea was Jesus' uncle; however, one of the British-Israelis' most outspoken proponents, Jack Mohr, cites his source for the claim that Joseph of Arimathea was the uncle of Jesus Christ in his book *Know Your Enemies* (Destiny Publishers; Merrimac, Mass: pg. 130):

> "... confirmation comes from the Jewish Talmud, which states that Joseph was the younger brother of Mary's father. This would have made him Mary's uncle, and Jesus' great uncle."

Sounds like you have a real credible source there, Jack. If the Talmud is to be accepted as an authority on Jesus's family, then I suppose Mr. Mohr and the other British-Israelis also believe that Jesus's mother was a whore who was raped by a Roman soldier and that Jesus should have been boiled in his own excrement.

The Masons and British-Israelis like Colonel Mohr claim that they have discovered the 29th chapter that belongs in the book of Acts and which proves that the Apostle Paul traveled to Britain. This 29th chapter was allegedly translated by C.S. Sonnini, who was an Oriental traveler. This translation supposedly came from a Greek manuscript found in the archives at Constantinople, and which was presented to him by the Sultan Abdoul Achmet.

Sonnini's translation is said to have been found slipped in a copy of Sonnini's *Travels in Turkey and Greece*, and was later bought at the sale of the library of the late Sir John Newport, Bart., in Ireland, along with a copy of permission for Sonnini to travel in all parts of the Ottoman dominion from the Sultan of Turkey. This copy of Sonnini's *Travels*, in which it was found, was an English translation printed in London, 1801, under the title *Travels in Turkey and Greece Undertaken by Order of Louis XVI, and with the Authority of the Ottoman Court.* This book was originally written in French and had appeared in 1799 in Paris. The English text of this 29th chapter was published in 1871 by Stevenson in London.

This 29th chapter gives an account of how Paul left Rome for Spain and Britain. I guess we are to assume that the jail house let him out on furlough? Verse 2 states,

> "For he had heard in Phoenicia that certain of the children of Israel, about the time of the Assyrian captivity, had escaped by sea to the 'isles afar off,' as spoken by the prophet, and called by the Romans Britain."

Paul then visits Spain and preaches with great success. He goes on to Britain and preaches on Mt. Lud, where they later built St. Peter's Cathedral. In verse 13, Paul meets with the Druids. He then travels through Gaul preaching to the Belgians. He goes over through Switzerland or Helvetica in verse 18, and through the Julian Alps between Italy to Austria, and to Illyricum on his way to Macedonia and Asia in the last verse 26.

In verse 18, it says that Paul "came into Mount Pontius Pilate, where he who condemned the Lord Jesus dashed himself down headlong, and so miserably perished." This is only a legend of late with no proof to substantiate it. Other versions of the death of Pilate were that he killed himself with a knife to escape execution, and that he was beheaded.

In verse 13, speaking of the Druids that met with Paul, the chapter states that they,

> "showed by their rites and ceremonies they were descended from the Jews which escaped bondage in the land of Egypt, and the apostle believed these things, and he gave them the kiss of peace."

Now, if Paul had seen that they were practicing Mosaic rites and ceremonies, would he have given them the kiss of peace or would he have explained to them the doctrines taught by Jesus that did away with the Levitical priesthood? There have been researches done by General Lew Wallace, author of *Ben-Hur*, and President Angell, who were in Constantinople, which have shown that no such manuscripts were to be found in the libraries there, as has been claimed. There is no manuscript of Acts in the Greek that contain the chapter, nor in any other tongue.

Some British-Israelis claim that the original manuscript in the British museum bears the number 3227-D9. This is a lie. 3227-D9 is a printed tract from 1871, not a manuscript. With no manuscript to back it up, the 29th chapter of Acts must solely be judged upon internal evidence, which is extremely weak.

British-Israelis are all too eager to point out verse 10, which states,

> "In the last days the God of peace shall dwell in the cities, and the inhabitants thereof shall be numbered; and in the seventh numbering of the people, their eyes shall be opened, and the glory of their inheritance shone forth before them."

The British-Israeli movement had its birth in the 1860s. The seventh British census took place in 1861. This lost 29th chapter was first published in 1871. For the British-Israelis to claim that verse ten is proof of the authenticity of this document and proof that prophetic statements have come true is stretching it a little, to say the least.

Jack Mohr states on page 92 of his book *The Mystery of True Israel* that "the Sonnini document was translated in 1801." There is absolutely no proof whatsoever to support this claim. In fact, all evidence suggests otherwise. Sonnini's book came out in French in 1799, and the English version followed shortly in 1801. There was a Sir John Newport who was a member of Parliament, who lived from 1756-1843. He very well may have had Sonnini's book of *Travels*, but the 29th chapter was not a part of Sonnini's book. It was at best an extraneous leaf, found in a copy of Sonnini's book. Sonnini died in 1812 and Newport died in 1843. This 29th chapter allegedly turns up at an estate sale after Newport's death. During these years, anyone could have slipped this in a copy of Sonnini's book.

The 29th chapter of Acts simply cannot be traced back prior to its publication in London in 1871, ten years after the "seventh numbering of the people." No one anywhere had ever seen the document before 1871. This would indicate that the document was written just prior to its publication and after the seventh census by British-Israeli proponents.

It can easily be seen that the style of the 29th chapter reads very differently from that of Acts. Also, the expression "verily I say" is an expression used by Jesus in the gospels. To say that the Lake of Lucerne is somewhat shaped like a crucifix is not sufficient evidence to prove the authenticity of the 29th chapter because of verse 21. To mention that Pilate washed his hands in verse 22 would seem a little strange if Luke had written this 29th chapter, as he did not even state this in his Gospel where he wrote the account of the trial.

The credibility and acceptance of this 29th chapter is totally built on assumptions and speculation of which no solid foundation can be offered. Its contentions are not in any way backed up by the Bible. Its existence is not even slightly hinted at by any early Christian writer. It is obvious and safe to say that this 29th chapter of Acts was written and produced by the newly launched British-Israeli movement shortly before its publication in 1871, making it nothing but a forgery and a fraud.

The Book of Jubilees

The Book of Jubilees is yet another document frequently found on the booklists of so-called Identity organizations and "Jews for Jesus." Most sale a reprint of a version printed in 1888 that was translated from the Ethiopic by George Schodde and printed by the E.J. Goodrich company in Oberlin, Ohio. The document has also been known as The Little Genesis, The Apocalypse of Moses, The Testament of Moses, The Book of Adam's Daughters, and the Life of Adam. It is essentially the book of Genesis and part of Exodus rewritten and expanded with a lot of speculation and non-Biblical nonsense.

In the introduction to the Book of Jubilees, Schodde writes:

> "As the book is undoubtedly the work of a Palestinian Jew and written in Hebrew (although the Ethiopic is translated from the Greek ...), it can be fairly considered as an outgrowth of that school and spirit of Judaism which we in the New Testament find arrayed in opposition to Christianity and its work."

Thus, even though the translator admits that the Book was written by an antichrist Jew, so-called Identity organizations continue to sale and base their doctrine upon this document. The Book is filled with many ideas that can only be described as Cabalic in nature. For example, it states that before the fall in Genesis, all animals were capable of speech; it is by this means that the author accounts for the serpent in Genesis. It also names the daughters of Adam and Eve and other numerous details about Adam and Eve and the other patriarchs and their children. In fact, most of what is contained in the Book of Jubilees is extra-Biblical and finds no support in the Old Testament, either Masoretic Text or Septuagint. It does find support in the Talmud and Cabala, however, and it must be because of this that so many Identity organizations espouse the Book of Jubilees. Or it may be the fact that so much of what is contained in it is contradictory to the New Testament teachings of Jesus and His Ambassadors.

The book was written between around 135 B.C. and the year of John Hyrcanus's death, if the internal evidence is to be relied upon. At any rate, it was never a part of the Old Testament canon, either in the Hebrew or in the Greek, and it is never quoted by any New Testament writers. It therefore is a complete work of fiction, holding no canonical or historical value.

The Report of Pilate

The Report of Pilate has appeared in several collections of spurious documents and is still being circulated today. It is supposedly a transcript of the trial of Jesus as recorded by Pilate. It was first published in 1879 by W.D. Mahan, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister in Booneville, Missouri. Mahan published a series of letters explaining how he came into possession of the text, detailing several exchanges with different men that eventually led to him receiving a copy for $62.42 from the chief guardian of the Vatican, Father Peter Freelinhusen in 1859. Upon arrival into the U.S., C.C. Vantberger reportedly translated the document for $10.00 and sent it to Mahan. Then for 28 years, Mahan did nothing with the Report, before publishing it in 1879.

Upon research into the letters Mahan uses to certify the document, it is found that none of the various men he mentions seem to have existed, including Father Peter Freelinhusen, who should have been well documented if he indeed occupied the position mentioned above. He also claimed that the Vatican asked for the sum of money in darics, a currency unheard of since the time of Xenophon, and he reportedly paid the sum through a bank that did not exist. Finally, no such manuscript exists today in the Vatican.

Internal problems are so numerous that the document can only be laughed at when read. It is at best a very crude forgery filled with anachronisms and historical mistakes. But as ridiculous as The Report of Pilate was, it was a huge financial success for Mahan when he printed it. Because of this, five years later, he published another book called *The Archaeological and the Historical Writings of the Sanhedren and Talmuds of the Jews* with the supposed aid of a Scottish and of an English scholar who, upon checking, never existed. This work was even more crude than The Report, filled with endless amounts of historical blunders and references to ancient figures and writings who never existed, such as the Roman legistlator "Meeleesen" and reference to writings of Josephus that do not exist; it states that Tacitus wrote *Agricola* in 56 AD, when he would have been only 1 year old; etc.

One of the documents by Mahan, *Eli's Story of the Magi*, shows clearly and irrefutably that the entire books was spurious. In this story, it states, "Egypt is satisfied with her crocodiles and *anuman*, holding them in equal honor." Critics of the book were curious as to what *anuman* were until it was discovered that the whole page had been plagarized from the novel *Ben-Hur*, published four years earlier. On page 272 of *Ben-Hur*, we find:

> Egypt was satisfied with her crocodiles and Anubis; the Persians were yet devoted to Ormuzd and Ahriman, holding them in equal honor ...

Mahan had simply skipped a line. Again, as with the 29th Chapter of Acts, General Lew Wallace, author of *Ben-Hur*, was asked to research the claims of Mahan regarding the original manuscripts and persons involved in obtaining the manuscripts. It was again found to be a complete lie. Mahan was later found guilty of falsehood and plagiarism by his presbytery. He had been exposed and he promised not to print the book any more. However, his work was reprinted several times before being printed in 1929 by the well-respected William B. Eerdmans company and still enjoyed huge success. Even today, it is being reprinted and circulated among Identity organizations as a legitimate historical document.

The I and II Book of Enoch

The Book of Enoch has been given support because of the apparent quotation of the Book in Jude 14-15, which reads (AST):

> **"The Master came with a great number of His Separated Ones to execute judgment upon all, and to rebuke all the ungodly of them, concerning all their godless actions which they godlessly did, and concerning all the hard things these godless transgressors spoke against him."**

Thus, I and II Enoch have found wide acceptance, though I Enoch is the only possible source of the quotation. However, an investigation into these books shows that neither of them are the source for this quotation.

I Enoch is what is called the Ethiopic Book of Enoch. It is a compilation of spurious, pseudepigraphal works written about Enoch between 168 BC and the 2nd century AD. The oldest part of it seems to be *The Apocalypse of Weeks*, written around 168 B.C. But most of the book was written in the 2nd century AD. The quotation of Jude is found in I Enoch 1:9. However, chapters 1-5 are the latest chapters written (as even the preface to R.H. Charles version indicates), and chapters 37-71 the second most recent portion. Chapters 37-71 are generally believed to have been written in the 2nd Century from both internal and manuscript evidence. However, this evidence has only been known since the time of the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls. It is for this reason that R.H. Charles applies a pre-Christian date to the later part of document, since his work was done in 1917. This means that the quotation, conviniently placed in the front of the text (for there it would be easy to stumble across) was copied from Jude to make it appear that the document was the Book of Enoch Jude seems to be quoting. However, Jude does not indicate that he was in possession of a Book written by Enoch, only that Enoch prophesied the above quotation. It may very well have only be an oral tradition, or if it was an actual scroll or ancient text, the quote in Jude is all that survives.

The II Book of Enoch dates only to the 7th century AD, although it probably has some basis on some of the same pseudepigraphal sources as does I Enoch. Both textually and internally, II Enoch carries far less weight than even the obviously spurious I Enoch.

Both of these books, especially I Enoch, are popular with many so-called Identity "Pastors" because they are filled with Jewish, cabalistic, numerological and space cadet speculation that pervades many of these organizations. The I and II Book of Enoch are nothing but Jewish, Cabalistic bullshit and should be given no regard whatsoever. If you are associated with any organization espousing any of these spurious writings, you need to separate from them immediately, because they are working only for the destruction of the White Race.

For more information, write to:

The Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188 Kodak, TN, 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 13 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

In Response to Peter Ruckman

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

For anyone not familiar with Peter S. Ruckman, I can tell you in short that he is an antichrist, mongrel-minded, Jew-loving scumbag. However, he is frequently cited as a scholarly authority by those who support the King James Version of the Bible and somehow believe it to be inspired and the only version of the Bible that should be used. Ruckman, through his many books, has perfected the arguments against both the Septuagint and other translations of the New Testament, as well as textual criticism. In his two-volume *The History of The New Testament Church*, Ruckman spends most of the first volume setting up his repudiation of all Greek texts of the New Testament other than that of Erasmus, upon which the King James was based, and he repudiates the Septuagint and all early Church fathers who used the Septuagint; he further repudiates all modern scholars who have made any attempt at trying to arrive at the original text of the New Testament. Thus, in this article we will analyze a few of Ruckman's best arguments and the reasons that he so blindly supports the KJV and so adamantly seeks to discredit the Septuagint (LXX). We will indicate Ruckman's blasphemous comments by placing a line to the left of his quotations. In Volume 1, pg. 390, Ruckman makes his case for the KJV:

> The *King James Bible* and *Martin Luther's Bible* are the *English* and *German* Authorized Bibles from the *Byzantine Syrian text* of the *Antiochan Christians*. The King James Bible in this present age (1900-2000) *is superior to ANY Greek text, or any set of Greek manuscripts,* for a number of reasons:
>
> 1. It is in the universal language: *none of the Greek texts are.*
>
> 2. It has *paragraph* and *chapter* divisions which the "originals" did not have, and it has *verse markings* to enable a Christian *to check any other phony Bible out with;* the originals do not have this, if we are to believe any of the material the scholars print about them.
>
> 3. It is written in *poetic* and *rhythmical cadences* which are easy to *memorize*. Anyone who knows the Greek or Latin of the first and second century knows the stilted quality of those languages.
>
> 4. It is laid out in a *premillennial order* even though the translators were *not* Premillennialists: the originals were not.
>
> 5. It has been responsible for the salvation of well over 150,000,000 souls, whereas the "original Greek" manuscripts would have been responsible for something like 1/1000th of that number.
>
> It has been translated into more languages than any *other two books combined* (over 800 languages) and so has reached more people over a larger area, than all of the originals combined and all of the Greek copies of them for more than 300 years.

This type of blasphemous argument is typical of the several hundred pages of nonsense he goes on with, all with the purpose of defending his beloved KJV and the Masoretic text. But let us begin to look at his illogic. First of all, there is nothing "Authorized" about either Luther's Bible or the King James. The King James was not even the first Bible to be authorized by the British throne, and was therefore not the first to be called the Authorized Version. He says that these versions are translated from the Byzantine Syrian text of the Antiochan Christians, as if this is a certain text of the New Testament that was preserved and used by the translators. That is an absolute lie. They were translated from an eclectic text, closely aligned with the text of Erasmus, which itself was an eclectic text based upon many other texts. Erasmus and the KJV translators had to sit down and decide what would be in and what would be out of their text. So did Luther, and Luther's decisions are different than those of the KJV translators. Who are we to trust, Ruckman? If we are a German, using the Luther Bible, then we have a vastly different Bible than if we speak English and use the KJV. Which is correct? This is a stupid argument that leads nowhere. Since Erasmus and the translators had to make their own decisions for what was in and what was out, then the assumption is that Erasmus and the KJV translators were divinely inspired and that God directed those decisions. But this argument is stupid as well. Why did God not direct Luther? Ruckman seems to think that He did, but Luther contradicts the KJV. Why did God not direct Wycliff and the translators of the Bishop's Bible? How do you know who God directed, since they all contradict each other?

Ruckman is very big in his books on attacking Catholics and if he wants to attack a manuscript or an ancient text or an ancient scribe or Church father, he quickly lumps them together with the Catholics and says that they cannot be trusted. Yet, he praises Erasmus and the Bible based upon his text. He says elsewhere that the "God-honored Greek" was preserved through Erasmus, and that the KJV is the legitimate translation of that "God-honored" Greek text. However, he ignores the fact that Erasmus was a Catholic and that the Catholic Church, which he so vehemently attacks at every opportunity, directly controlled the creation of his Textus Receptus, the "God-honored" Greek text. For example, as has been pointed out in the Appendices of the Anointed Standard Translation, the trinity verse in I John 5:7 was inserted into later editions of Erasmus's text after the Catholic Church coerced him into putting it in there. It was absent from his first edition, but was placed in later editions because the Catholic Church basically threatened to kill him if it was not put in. This same scenario was repeated in other places as well. The Catholic Church would not allow any major deviations from the Vulgate (which Ruckman vehemently attacks) in Erasmus's Textus Receptus. Yet Ruckman says nothing of this. Again, Ruckman attacks every other scholar who ever had anything to do with the Catholic Church or with manuscripts stored in the Vatican library, but Erasmus, who could not have been more heavily influenced by the Catholic Church and who could not have been a more devout Catholic, is the divinely inspired instrument of God to preserve his Greek text for the KJV just because Ruckman feels like it.

Thus, Ruckman says that the KJV is superior to any Greek text or set of Greek manuscripts. This, of course, is in reference to source-texts such as the ones the AST was based upon, and similar texts that other new translations are based upon. These source-texts were produced in light of over 5000 Greek manuscripts dating back to as early as 90 AD, whereas the work of Erasmus was based upon only a handful of texts all more recent than 1000 AD. But Ruckman is nice enough to give us his reasons why, which will be responded to in the numbered order.

1. English being a universal language and the KJV being in English proves nothing. There are hundreds of other translations in English both predating and postdating the KJV and most of them are in more modern English that is easier to understand than the archaic, Elizabethan vernacular of the KJV. Why are they not better suited to the ease of communication that Ruckman seeks?

2. Again, every other English translation in existence has the same paragraph, verse, and chapter divisions of the KJV. So what? And as far as the Greek is concerned, there are dozens of printed Greek manuscripts, some of them quite excellent such as the UBS Greek New Testament, that also have these same divisions. Again, so what?

3. Poetic and rhythmic language that is easy to memorize is again a stupid argument. The niggers have a rap-Bible that is very easy to memorize. Why doesn't Ruckman get him one of those? Or maybe he does have one of those.

4. Here Ruckman shows one of his major strategies: his Jewish premillennial doctrine. Proving his Jewish premillennialism is just as important to him as supporting the KJV and the Jewish Masoretic Text. He frequently attacks ancient scholars such as Origen by saying that they were not premillennialists and therefore anything they say is an antichrist lie and cannot be trusted. Here he even admits that the KJV translators were not duped into believing the Jewish lie of premillennialism, but in this case it is okay. It is just Origen and the rest who disagree with him who are bad. Furthermore, he says that the originals were not in premillennial order. Does he not wonder why? Maybe it is because premillennialism is a Jewish lie and does not represent the early Church which put the originals in their order. It is obvious that Ruckman does not care what the original manuscripts contained or said, but rather believes that the KJV is divinely inspired, not the original manuscripts as penned down by the Apostles.

5. This point is again incredibly stupid. First of all, the number 150,000,000 is little high. The KJV has damned more people than it has saved. But those that it has saved were saved because of the original Greek. There would be no KJV, with what truth it does contain, if there were no original Greek, which was inspired by the Spirit of Truth or the Mentality of Separation. You cannot have the one without the other. Furthermore, with an accurate translation of a good source-text, such as the Anointed Standard Translation, perhaps 150,000,000 really could be saved, if there are that many English speaking white people in the world. Also, God has said that He only adds to the Church, and that we are saved not because of men, but because of the Lord Jesus Christ and the sacrifice on

Calvary, which was the propitiation for our sins. Finally, Ruckman uses the old majority trick. Just because the KJV and derivative translations have been printed more than any other book does not mean anything except that they truly are strong delusions.

Ruckman elsewhere in volume 1 harshly attacks Philo, Origen, and Clement, and anything or anyone else associated with Alexandria, Egypt. He does this for two primary reasons: first, many of the principles texts which stand in opposition to the Textus Receptus emerged from the scribal centers in Alexandria, and secondly, the Septuagint was made in Alexandria, Egypt. Like all Jews, Ruckman hates the Septuagint with a passion. Furthermore, Philo used the Septuagint, and many of Clement's quotes of the New Testament stand opposed to the Textus Receptus and he also quotes the Septuagint, and lastly, Origen did an enormous amount of scholarly work regarding the Septuagint, primarily in his Hexapla. I would encourage the reader of this article to read David Tate's book, *The Septuagint vs. The Masoretic Text* for clarification of some of these issues.

Now Ruckman hates the Septuagint because it contradicts his Jewish Masoretic Text, upon which his KJV was based. So Ruckman calls Alexandria Egypt a "sinkhole of intellectual depravity."

Ruckman attacks Origen not by analyzing his work or repudiating his erudition; instead he attempts to discredit him by citing those beliefs of Origen which Ruckman disagrees with, namely: Origen was not a premillennialist; Origen does not believe that the Genesis account was literal; Origen believed that the reason we study the Bible is to attain a perfect likeness to God and regain Adam's image; etc. We notice here that the problem seems to be with Ruckman's Jewish-designed theology, not with Origen. But this was never the issue. Origen did indeed have his problems, not as many problems as Ruckman has, but he had some problems. The issue that Ruckman does not want to address is the scholarly work that Origen did and whether or not it was valid.

Ruckman does not understand that what Origen did was no different than what Erasmus did. Yet Ruckman does not discredit Erasmus even though he was a Catholic. The central problem is that Ruckman hates the Septuagint and Origen did not. Ruckman loves his Talmudic Jew created Masoretic text. Origen did not; how could he, if it did not exist until 800 years after Origen's death?

In another of Ruckman's books, *The Christian's Handbook of Biblical Scholarship,* we find some of his best arguments regarding the Septuagint (LXX).

> Seventeen years later, *The Handbook* remains unanswered. Not one scholar in that time produced one verse in Greek, written before the time of Christ, that any New Testament writer quoted after the birth of Christ. At least half a dozen apostates (including Custer and Metzger) professed they had proof, but when put "on the carpet" and requested to produce one Greek verse of an Old Testament written before AD 70 that anyone in the NT quoted, neither could produce one verse. They couldn't because there has never been one...

Ruckman is very careful in the way he phrases his cleverly-spun, willful lies. Let us examine what he is saying. Ruckman is well aware that every quote in the Greek New Testament is from the Greek Septuagint, not the Masoretic Text. Common sense tells us that the quotes are not from the Masoretic Text, because the Talmudic Jews had not created this manuscript until 1050 AD, about a 1000 years too late for any New Testament author to quote. But Ruckman argues that the Hebrew of the Masoretic Text is a faithful reproduction of the original Hebrew (which of course it is not and can never be proven to be). Now since the quotations of the Old Testament that are found in the New Testament do not agree with the Masoretic Text, and since Ruckman believes that the authors of the New Testament used a Hebrew text identical to the Masoretic Text, then he must believe that they did not really quote the Old Testament, they just paraphrased.

However, he is thrown a curve ball by the Septuagint. The quotations of the Old Testament in the New Testament agree exactly with the Greek of the Septuagint. This means that the New Testament authors did quote the Old Testament verbatim and that they were quoting the Septuagint. Now since the Septuagint was a Greek version of the most ancient Hebrew, and since it in no way agrees with the Masoretic Text, then this means that the atheistic, goddamned, Talmudic Jews who made the Masoretic text perverted and corrupted it. But Ruckman does not believe this. He must argue that they only paraphrased their quotations from the Hebrew.

For this to be possible, then the Septuagint had to be written after the New Testament. Thus, Ruckman believes that Origen and other Alexandrines were sitting around one day and figured that they could corrupt Christianity by making up a thing called the Septuagint. This is the grand Philo-Clement-Origen conspiracy. Thus, Ruckman constantly whines that there is no Greek manuscripts of the Septuagint that predate the writing of the New Testament.

This is true. But there are no complete Greek New Testament manuscripts older than the 4th century AD. And there are probably less than 20 fragments older than 200 AD of the New Testament. And there are maybe only one or two fragments at all older than 100 AD, and there are certainly no original fragments or manuscripts. In fact, we do have complete Septuagints as old as complete New Testaments and we have fragments of the Septuagint as old as our oldest fragments of the New Testament, but Ruckman seems to be incapable of understanding a simple fact: manuscripts decay. That is why it was necessary to make so many copies that have resulted in the errors in our manuscript tradition in the first place. There are not any manuscripts that old except for a few fragments, and Ruckman is careful to say that he wants a fragment of a verse actually quoted in the New Testament. He knows that this is an impossible demand simply because the manuscripts of all rotted away and/or are not extant.

I would make a similar request of Ruckman: show me one verse of the Hebrew Masoretic text of any age (yes, even brand new) that was ever quoted by Jesus or any of His Apostles. For that matter, that was ever quoted by anyone who lived before approximately 900 AD. This truly is an impossible request. The goddamn manuscript did not exist before 1050 AD. The Talmudic Jews themselves admit this. They also admit that they gathered up and destroyed all Hebrew manuscripts produced prior to that time. They did this so that there could be no contradiction of their Hebrew Old Testament. It is interesting to note that Ruckman constantly repudiates the Septuagint but does not bother to talk about the Masoretic Text, which was admittedly written by Talmudic, atheistic, Christ-hating Jews. Like his New Testament Textus Receptus, he merely accepts that it is the "God-ordained" text on Jewish "faith."

Ruckman states in *The History*, vol. 1, pg 410, that:

> … there were three views of the preservation of the New Testament in the days of Erasmus (as there are today): *the humanistic view* (Westcott and Hort), *the scholastic view* (Bob Jones University), and the *common view* (the Body of Christ). The last view was the view of *faith*. It was the middle ground between humanism and scholasticism.

Thus, Ruckman believes that our choice of Bible translation and Bible text should be left to some blind faith, a blind faith which he is more than happy to help influence through his books so that you will pick the KJV and the Masoretic Text. It is interesting to note, however, that Ruckman here criticizes Westcott and Hort, who are representatives of the school of textual criticism which would include Metzger and Aland and even the work of the AST, as the *humanistic view*. Ruckman seems to have forgotten that Erasmus, who is sometimes called the Great Humanist Scholar, was criticized by the proponents of the Catholic Vulgate as a "humanist" scholar and for espousing the "humanistic view." All this meant was that you disagreed with the Catholic Church. In Erasmus's case, he did not think that the Pope and the Vulgate should have the final say-so regarding what was in and what was out of the Bible. That is why he created his Textus Receptus. So Erasmus was the founder of the Christian "humanistic view" which Ruckman condemns, yet Ruckman praises Erasmus as the greatest scholar of all time, though he was a devout Catholic and remained so until death. And it is worth mentioning again that Ruckman constantly says that the source of all Biblical corruption was the Catholic Church and that anything associated with Rome cannot be trusted, yet Erasmus was a Catholic monk who consistently bowed to the demands of Rome under threat and coercion.

Ruckman continues in *The Handbook*:

> The BC Septuagint is a universal legend, steadfastly preserved in every generation, without one scrap of evidence showing up in 2,000 years. Five hundred "Christian schools" on three continents have never produced one Greek manuscript containing one verse of a Greek Old Testament that any New Testament writer ever quoted. Good and bad men have believed this fable, Bible-believers and Bible rejectors have believed in it, Catholics and Protestants have believed in it, and no man is immune from believing in it if he refuses to demand evidence …"

Again, Ruckman continues with his Jewish sophistry. To hear Ruckman tell it, the Septuagint was not being used by anyone until the 3rd century AD, at the time of Origen, and then only by Origen. However, it had to exist far earlier than that and be far more widespread than that for a variety of reasons. First, we have fragments far predating Origen. Second, we know that the Septuagint was the basis of the Old Latin, Coptic, Ethiopic, Armenian, Georgian, Slavonic, and parts of the Arabic translations of the Old Testament. This indicates that by the time Ruckman says only Origen had a Septuagint, many, many other people throughout the known world had a Septuagint and had been translating it into their own languages. Secondly, an enormous number of contemporaries and precursors of Origen made reference to and quoted the Septuagint (not to mention the fact that the writers of the New Testament used and quoted the Septuagint).

In short, there is as much if not greater proof of the genuineness of the Septuagint as there is for the New Testament. Everything Ruckman says of the Septuagint can also be said concerning the New Testament. In fact, some Jews other than Ruckman make such claims, insisting that the New Testament was written in Aramaic or Hebrew. They do so to argue for the sacred name (see the Separatist Brief, *The Sacred Name Delusion*). While this is another issue, I point this out only to drive home the point that everything Ruckman has said regarding the Septuagint can also be said of the New Testament.

Again, Ruckman is obviously too stupid to understand that manuscripts decay and are eventually lost forever. It is for this reason that scribes made copies of the manuscripts, in order to preserve them. We do not have the original manuscripts of the Septuagint, nor do we have the original manuscripts of the New Testament. Yet, Ruckman will only be satisfied when someone gives him an original manuscript of the Septuagint, but it looks like he will burn in the Lake of Fire long before he ever receives it. He knows that what he asks for is impossible, just as it is impossible to give him an original manuscript of the New Testament. If I were Ruckman, I would be more worried about the Hebrew Masoretic text.

Even if Origen were the original translator of the Septuagint, then Ruckman should still want to use the Septuagint over the Masoretic Text because it would still be 800 years older than the Masoretic Text. That is how absurd his claims truly are. The reason that scholars such as Metzger have never answered his claims is because they know that the man is an utter idiot, although this is not to exalt Metzger.

A fact that Ruckman seems to ignore is that there are over 60 quotations in the New Testament of passages that are either not found or are entirely different to that of the Masoretic text. For example, the quote in Romans 3:13-18 is not found at all in the Masoretic text, but is found word for word in the Septuagint. The Apostle Paul was quoting directly and even if he was quoting from Hebrew, the Hebrew he used had it in there and it is not in the Masoretic text. Since it is in the Septuagint word for word, then the Septuagint has to be preferred over the Masoretic because of both external and internal evidence. To argue otherwise is stupid and illogical.

Ruckman repeatedly attacks the Septuagint because it contains the Apocryphal books. Here again, Ruckman seems willfully ignorant of the fact that there are over 80 quotations, verbal parallels, or allusions to these Apocryphal books in the New Testament. Beyond this, I would remind Ruckman that the original, 1611 version of the King James Version contained the same Apocryphal books, but they were later dropped.

Why then, Ruckman, are we not to accept them? Who decided to drop them from the KJV? Were they somehow more divinely inspired than the original KJV translators? If so, how do you know? Why do you not use the original 1611 KJV with all of its original errors? Who decided which errors were allowed to be corrected and which errors were not allowed to be corrected, or which errors were "inspired by God" (although I think that it is near blasphemy to say that any error was inspired by God)? The Revised Standard Version was a correction and revision of the KJV just the same as the earlier correction and revision of the KJV that saw the removal of the Apocrypha, changes in translation, and countless other changes and emendations, yet Ruckman vehemently attacked the RSV. Why? Why was one correction okay and the other not?

As you can see there is no rhyme or reason to Ruckman's logic. The man, and all others who support the KJV and hold it to be the only Bible version that Christians should use, is absolutely insane and filled with Jewish, demented ideas. There is no logic to any statement he makes. The same thing can be said of men such as Dan Gayman and James Bruggeman, who hold similar contentions. There are no reasonable arguments to support either the King James Version or the Talmudic Masoretic Text. Period.

For example, I will illustrate the kind of insane argument put forth in support of the King James, this time quoting from Ruckman's *The History*, vol. 1, pg. 39:

> Soul-winners have always had more sense about these matters than scholars, and that is why no consistent soul-winner is ever caught with a new version (ASV, New ASV, IV, New IV) that erases the *clear verse markings in the New Testament.* These fancy new "paragraph" Bibles were not made for militant street preachers or aggressive soul-winners...

Now I want to assure the reader that I have combed Ruckman's literature for his very best arguments, and this is one of them. I am not showing you the absurd ones. I would not waste my time with the more absurd and insane arguments. This is serious stuff to Ruckman and this is a serious reason to Ruckman as to why the KJV is the "God-ordained" Bible. Anyone who has actually studied the KJV is aware of how many sentences are arbitrarily divided in order to make verses and that the choppy divisions in the KJV are oftentimes more confusing than they are helpful. But that is not an argument in the first place. Instead of talking about real issues, Ruckman go on and on with little gems like this that serve no purpose. It for this reason that I classify the man as insane. He does not address the over 20,000 admitted errors in the KJV and give us an explanation for them. He does not address the fact that Erasmus gave in to the Catholic Church. He is more interested in telling people what they want to hear and playing the majority.

Ruckman condemns the textual critics of today by saying that they have the attitude that somehow they have more light today than the people who translated the KJV and therefore they are in a position to know more. But this is true. We have literally 5000 more manuscripts today than they did that date back nearly 1000 years more. How does Ruckman ignore this and the great scholars? But more importantly, why does Ruckman not understand that the KJV translators were claiming the same thing? They claimed to have more information than Wycliff and Tyndale and Coverdale and Rogers and the translators of the Great Bible and of the Geneva Bible and of the Bishop's Bible and the Douai Bible. They claimed to be in a better position to accurately translate the Scriptures than the men who preceded them. So why is the KJV special? Ruckman never really addresses this question.

To the Judeo British-Israelis, who are usually Masons still harboring romantic, British, imperialist ideas, the KJV is special because it was authorized by the Monarch of England and through their perverted speculation they believe that somehow the throne of England is the throne of David. This of course is another subject, but to this claim, I would say two things. First, the Matthew's Bible was the first Bible that could claim this authorization. Secondly, the King who authorized it was a Spaniard-screwing, drag-queen, poofter faggot. Ruckman of course realizes that there are a considerable number of character flaws with his beloved King James, so he goes out of his way to proclaim how great King James was. King James has his own little section in Ruckman's *The History*, but no amount of historical ignorance and out-and-out lying can erase the fact that King James was queer and everyone except Ruckman admits it. Ruckman does not want to have to deal with this distraction, so like everything else he ignores it.

In Volume 2 of Ruckman's *The History*, a diagram is inserted after page 266, which contains the following flow charts (in abbreviated form):

> Original Greek N.T. Manuscripts
> Bible Believing Line
> Copies reproduced in Latin and Syriac. Accurate copies made into Latin 150 AD. Accurate copies made into Syriac 120 AD by Bible believers.
> Latin copies to England and Ireland (330).
> Latin copies into Europe (300).
> Gothic translation ... Old Latin, Greek, and Syriac worldwide ... Recovery of Greek Receptus manuscripts (Elzevir, Beza, Erasmus, Stephanus) (1500-1630).

[Note: From here, Ruckman shows the numerous translations that have been made based upon this "Textus Receptus," including, Martin Luther, Dutch, Icelandic, Hungarian, Croatian, Hebrew, Danish, and Slovenian versions of Luther's Bible; the Geneva Bible, Tyndale, Bishops, Taveners, the Great Bible, and the KJV; translations of the KJV into over 800 languages; and he culminates the "Bible Believing Line" with the following remark.]

> Not one change in the Greek text or one change in the wording of the English text in 370 years. Only English spellings and punctuation revised.

Now before we comment on these lying remarks, let us look at some statements from the parallel flow chart entitled "Bible Rejecting Line."

Original Greek N.T. Manuscripts
Bible Rejecting Line
Greek manuscripts perverted by "educated" Christians.
Syriac copies revised 180 A.D.
Latin copies immediately revised.
Revised in Caesareia (200).
All copies held in schools.
Jerome alters all Latin and Greek copies to match Origen (400).
All translations and versions, but Jerome's, condemned by the popes.

Now from here, his chart continues on and leads to modern day textual criticism and to all other translations except the King James and the Luther Bible.

Let us look at these statements. At the beginning of the "Believing" line he says that accurate copies and translations of the New Testament were made by what he calls Bible believers, but at the beginning of the "Rejecting" line he says that "educated" Christians perverted the Greek manuscripts. We note here his theme: anyone claiming to take a scholarly approach at the preservation or restoration of the Greek manuscripts is contrasted to what he calls Bible believers. He says later in the "Rejecting" line that the manuscripts were all stored in schools but he makes is a special point to say in the "Believing" line that the manuscripts were distributed all over the world. Ruckman does this throughout his literature as a debater's technique. He is trying to imply that the Bible believers never bothered with scholarly endeavors because they had faith enough to believe that God would not allow His Word to be corrupted; whereas the scholars are all humanists and by virtue of this are not Bible-believers, and they are therefore seeking only to corrupt the Bible. He again ignores facts. This is the simple, moronic, debater's technique of a con man.

Now his argument, as shown by the chart, is that the "scholars" in the "Rejecting" line immediately changed the Syrian and Latin copies of the manuscripts. He further implies that they destroyed those copies he talks about in the "Believing" line and so this conveniently explains why there are no Latin or Syriac manuscripts which exist which support the Textus Receptus without question.

The most important statement, however, is that Jerome altered all Latin and Greek copies to match Origen in 400. What does this mean? It means that since all existing manuscripts we have of any ancient date do not support the Textus Receptus in a large number of cases, then they must have all been changed from the original by Jerome (as if he had access to all of the manuscripts) and then the real originals were destroyed. But why does Ruckman say that they were made to match Origen? Because Ruckman believes that Origen wrote the Septuagint, and so the reason why all of the Latin and Greek manuscripts unquestionably support the Septuagint is because Jerome changed them. But why Jerome? Because since the oldest complete New Testaments date from about 400 AD, and since Jerome flourished at that time, then Ruckman figured he would be easy to pin it on, and of course Jerome must have destroyed them because that is why they are no complete New Testaments older than this. But here again Ruckman proves himself to be an idiot.

First of all, as I have said before, the reason that there are no complete New Testaments older than this date is because the writing materials used have simply rotted through time. Secondly, there are very sizable chunks of the New Testament in Greek dating back to even the first century, and these manuscripts do not support Ruckman's Textus Receptus. Ruckman skirts around this by saying that the Greek manuscripts were "perverted by 'educated' Christians" early on, but he offers not one shred of proof or even a theory as to how it would have been possible. The man is truly insane.

In this chart, Ruckman still does not mention the Masoretic text. He consistently ignores this issue but instead focuses upon attacking the Septuagint, as he has done with his allusion to Origen in the "Rejecting" line.

In the "Believing" line, he makes the statement, "Not one change in the Greek text or one change in the wordings of the English text in 370 years. Only English spellings and punctuations revised." Now the English text he is speaking of is of course the King James Version. But as I have said before, the KJV had undergone a major textual change when the books of the Apocrypha were dropped. Ruckman does not address this. Furthermore, he says that the Greek texts have not been changed in 370 years. This is just another attack on textual criticism, which makes progress with every new ancient piece of papyra discovered, and which has made huge progress in the last 100 years. But his beloved Textus Receptus has been changed, and Erasmus's text also underwent a number of revisions and editions, with the last edition being vastly different than the first. After Erasmus's death, his text was still altered by the printer and later scholars as new information came to light and mistakes were found. But Ruckman never tells us which edition is "God-ordained" and which are not. We must assume that the his "God-ordained" text would be the KJV translated back into Greek, because when the KJV was translated, there was no complete Greek text. Yes, that might sound shocking (and Ruckman is obviously not aware of it), but parts of the New Testament and a great deal of the Apocalypse were translated from Latin because the Greek was not available. In some cases, this Latin was translated back into Greek and then into English, which only served to further propagate error.

As I have stated before, Ruckman also fails to address why it is possible for the Luther Bible and the KJV to have a vast number of textual differences and contradictions if they are both "God-ordained." It is obvious upon comparison that the KJV translators' idea of the Textus Receptus was not the same as Luther's idea.

As evidenced in Ruckman's work, the main reason he believes the King James Version and the Luther Bible to be the "God-ordained" English and German representatives of the "God-ordained" Textus Receptus is because of the enormous number of copies printed of each and the number of translations of each into other languages. It should be obvious to any thinking person that majority opinion and fifty cents will get you a cup of coffee and that it does not matter what people think about it but what God said and the fact that God said He does not change and is the same yesterday, today, and forever. In other words, one billion Chink Commies do not make Jewish Communism right. So what He originally wrote in the New Testament through the ambassadors should be the same today. He did not empower Talmudic Jews and homosexual Englishmen to change the originals and somehow create the "God-ordained" text. However, even if one is too stupid to see that this a null argument, I would point out the following: For the first 80 years after is publication, the KJV Bible was the most hated book in the world. *The Cambridge History of the Bible* says (pg 361),

> "It was denounced as theologically unsound and ecclesiastically biased, as truckling to the king and unduly deferring to his belief in witchcraft ... The personal integrity of the translators was impugned. Among other things, they were accused of 'blasphemy', 'most damnable corruptions', 'intolerable deceit', and 'vile imposture' ..."

A little known fact is that even the homosexual king did not like it. Indeed we find further that,

> "No evidence has been found that the King James version received final authorization by Convocation or by Parliament or by the King in Council."

This means that the British-Israeli claim that it was approved by the throne of David is even more ridiculous. Ruckman, however, would have us believe that upon the KJV's printing, the people were constantly rejoicing. But it was the Geneva Bible which remained the Bible of choice for the common people, again, contrary to Ruckman's claims. Only when the Geneva Bible was replaced with the KJV and enough time had passed that the people began to forget about Queen James did the KJV enjoy any success.

Thus, it is clear that Ruckman is either very ignorant regarding the history of the Bible and its textual development, or he is a willful, blasphemous liar, and I do not believe him to be an ignorant man. The same may be said of others who claim to support the KJV on "faith" as they say. Included in this list would be Dan Gayman, who is an identity, British-Israeli, Christ-hating liar. Why is it that men such as he refuse to be honest about the facts?

These men are either incredibly ignorant and deceived, or much more likely, as the Bible warns us, they are willful antichrist liars seeking to destroy the white race and lead people down the road to destruction. They do not care what the Bible says and they have no desire to teach the Word of God; instead, they desire to tickle people's ears and tell them what they want to hear. They are mongrel-minded Jews who willfully pervert the Scriptures and through clever sophistry make lies. Those who believe those lies and help them make those lies will surely find their place in the Lake of Fire with the Devil and all his messengers (Rev. 21:8 AST).

For more information on these issues, I would: recommend the reading of David Tate's book, *The Septuagint vs. the Masoretic Text* and the introduction and appendices to the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament. For more information, write:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 14 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Roman Catholicism

By Michael Rose, Ch.A.

The Roman Catholic Church sets forth the claim that it is the original Church. If this is true, we must be members of the Catholic Church in order to be saved, because we all must participate in the Body Politic/Government of the Living God and there can be only one. This subject deserves serious consideration, so let us together examine the doctrines and teachings of the Roman Catholics to see if they are in fact telling the truth, because it is Christian Law that we must prove all things (I John 4:1; I Thess. 5:21 AST).

Bear in mind that sectarianism is Satanism and there can be no "denominationalism." This is not Scriptural; there can be only one rule of Authority - God's Word the Bible. The prayer of Jesus the Christ in John 17:17 states: **"Separate them in Your truth; your Word is truth"** (AST).

Also, it is stated in Ephesians 5:14 and 17:

> **"Therefore, he says, 'Arise, sleeping one, and stand up out of the dead ones, and the Anointed will shine on you' ... For this reason, do not be foolish, but understanding of what the will of the Master is"** (AST).

The following is what is taught by and the facts about the Roman Catholic church: in one of their official documents, *The Constitution on the Church*, it says that the pope is the successor of Peter, the Vicar of Christ, the visible head of the whole church. In virtue of his office, the Roman Pontiff has full, supreme, and universal power over the Church. It adds that he is always free to exercise this power (Article 22). Their priests have the power of consecrating and offering the "body and blood" of our Lord and of remitting sins (Catechism of Trent). The pope is free to update any doctrine at any time, in order to provide a more efficient administration or to give himself a more attractive appearance.

Roman Catholicism is therefore free to adapt and modify itself into different forms to accommodate existing in different parts of the world, with different types and groups of people in different countries. Thus, Roman Catholicism changed many times throughout the centuries and has not always been in its present form that we see today. Here is a partial list of Catholic theological teachings and the approximate dates of their inception:

1. Prayers for the dead began around 300 AD.
2. Making the sign of the cross began about 300 AD as well.
3. Veneration of dead saints and angels, also the use of images - 375 AD.
4. The term "Mother of God" and the exaltation of Mary was first applied by the Council of Ephesus in 431 AD.
5. Gregory I established the pagan doctrine of purgatory in 593 AD.
6. The Latin language to be used in prayer and worship, as ordered by Gregory I - 600 AD.
7. Prayers directed to dead saints and Mary - 600 AD.
8. Kissing the pope's foot began under Constantine - 709 AD.
9. Worshipping relics and images authorized in 786 AD.
10. Holy water, which is water mixed with salt and then blessed by a priest was conceived in 850 AD.
11. Worship of Joseph - 890 AD.
12. College of Cardinals established - 927 AD.
13. Baptism of bells established by Pope John XIII - 965 AD.
14. Canonization of dead saints, Pope John XV - 995 AD.
15. Attending mass obligatory around 1050 AD.
16. Priesthood to be celibate under Pope Gregory VII - 1079 AD.
17. The Rosary was started by Peter the Hermit - 1090 AD.
18. The sale of indulgences - 1190 AD.
19. Transubstantiation started by Pope Innocent III - 1215 AD.
20. Auricular confession to a priest established by the Lateran Council in 1215 AD.
21. Adoration of the Host wafer under Pope Honorius III - 1220 AD.

22. The Bible forbidden to laymen by the council of Valencia in 1229 AD.
23. Use of the scapular started by Simon Stock - 1251 AD.
24. Cup forbidden to people during communion by the Council of Constance - 1414 AD.
25. Jesuits founded by Ignatius of Loyola - 1534 AD.
26. Tradition declared to be in equal authority with the Bible by the Council of Trent - 1545 AD.
27. Immaculate Conception formulated by Pope Pius IX - 1854 AD.
28. Syllabus of Errors by the Vatican Council approved suppression and condemnation of scientific discoveries - 1864 AD.
29. Infallibility of the pope doctrine thought up by the Vatican Council - 1870 AD.
30. The ascension of Mary - Pope Pius XII - 1950 AD.
31. Mary proclaimed to be the "Mother of the Church" by Pope Pius VI - 1965 AD.

Other things invented or borrowed from Wiccans and pagan rituals by the Catholics include: monasteries and convents, monks and nuns, the 40 days of Lent, Palm Sunday, Ash Wednesday, All Saints Day, Candlemas Day, Fish day, meat days, different purification rituals using incense and holy oils, exorcism, various novenas, talismans, amulets, and periaptic, voodooistic charms. According to Webster's dictionary, the word "catholic" means, *broad, general in scope, universal (katas* according to + *holos* whole). Vatican City is not merely a dwelling place of the pope. It is classified as its own independent state, an official nation.

There are literally thousands of other decrees and official statements, and they are constantly being changed and updated, sometimes in direct opposition to a previous declaration. These listed, however, seem to be the most stable and are therefore the major teachings of Roman Catholicism, even though that could all change tomorrow.

Romanism claims that it is the oldest church in existence; there is, however, one older, the εκκλησια (ekklesia) set up and instituted by Jesus Christ in the first century. The official statements, laws and decrees of this church are recorded in the New Testament. Let us together examine the Scriptures and compare God's Word and teachings of the Anointed Jesus to those set forth by the Roman Catholics.

The following citations will be from the Anointed Standard Translation. Anyone who claims the superiority of the Vulgate has either never read an AST, or they are manifested as a blatant liar. Any Old Testament references will be from the Septuagint (LXX), as Jesus Christ and His Apostles recognized it as authoritative Scripture, quoting it often.

The Infallibility Of The Pope

Supposedly, Peter was the first pope in Rome and the Catholics today come form an unbroken line of succession. When a new pope has his coronation ceremony the officiating cardinal says, "Receive the tiara adorned with three crowns, and know that thou art the Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the World..." (National Catholic Almanac). The triple crown symbolizes his authority in Heaven, on earth, and in Hell as king of them all. He, through the "power of the keys," is able to admit souls into Heaven from purgatory.

The Apostle Paul states plainly,

> **"Even the justification of God through the persuasion of Jesus Anointed toward all and upon all those being persuaded, for there is no difference, for all failed and come short of the reputation of God"** (Rom. 3:22-23 AST).

The "infallible" pope calls Jesus Christ a liar.

> **"If we say that we have not failed, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us"** (I John 1:10 AST).

The Bible says that **"confusion is not of God, but peace is, as in all the Body Politics of the Separated Ones"** (I Cor. 14:33).

We cannot, of course, assume that the pope has persuasion to begin with, for **"from their fruits, you will know them"** (Matt. 7:16 AST). Is it Biblical that the pope be considered the head of the church?

> **"But I wish you to know, that of every man, the Anointed is the head; and the head of the woman is the man; the**

head of the Anointed, God" (I Cor. 11:3 AST).

"Far above all rule and authority and power and mastership, every name being named not only in this age, but also in the coming age, and all things were subjected under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things of the Body Politic, which is His body, the fullness of Him filling all things in all" (Eph. 1:21-23 AST).

"The Anointed is the head of the Body Politic, and He is the Savior of the body" (Eph. 5:23 AST).

Jesus is the head. This fact has not changed, nor will it ever.

"You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek ... but He, because He remains forever, has the priestly office not to be passed on" (Heb. 7:17, 24 AST).

Is the pope properly representing the Word of God and thereby setting a good example?

"Nor as exercising mastership over the ones allotted to you, but becoming examples of the flock" (I Peter 5:3 AST).

No one is to give adoration due only to God to a pope, anyone, or anything else.

"Professing to be wise, they became foolish, and changed the reputation of the unmongrelizable God into a likeness of an image of a mongrelized man ... Because of this, God gave them up to mongrelization ... Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator" (Rom. 1:22-25 AST).

As we have stated, Peter was supposedly the first pope although he never made this claim, nor is it to be found in God's Word the Bible. The pope is falsely claimed to be infallible. We all made mistakes, and Peter was no different.

"But turning, He said to Peter, 'Get behind Me, Satan, you are an offense to Me, for you do not think the things of God, but the things of men'" (Matt. 16:23 AST).

"And after a little, those standing came near to Peter saying, 'Truly, you are of them also, for even your speech makes you manifest.' Then he began to curse and swear, 'I do not know the man!' And immediately, a cock crowed. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, saying to him, 'Before a cock crows, you will deny me three times.' And going forth outside, he wept bitterly" (Matt. 26:73-75 AST).

Peter was a great hero of the White Race, being an Ambassador of Jesus Christ, but he needed salvation by Jesus the same as all other Christians. Peter would never allow anyone to bow down and kiss his ass or feet.

"And as Peter was coming in, meeting him, Cornelius fell at his feet, worshiping. But Peter lifted him up, saying, 'Stand up! I myself am also a man'" (Acts 10:25-26 AST).

Neither did the other Apostles allow people to worship them.

"The crowd lifted up their voice in Lycaonian, saying, 'The gods have come down to us, becoming like men.' And they called Barnabas, Zeus; and Paul, Hermes, because he was the leader in speaking. And the priest of Zeus being before their city, carrying bulls and garlands to the gates, wished to sacrifice along with the crowds. But Paul and Barnabas, the Ambassadors, hearing, tearing their garments, they sprang into the crowd, crying out, and saying, 'Men, why do you do these things? We also are men of like feelings to you, proclaiming the good message to you to turn from the vanities to the Living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all things in them'" (Acts 14:11-15 AST).

The pope falsely claims to be the vicar of Christ, the supreme ruler and overseer of the church. The first century Church had not one overseer, but many.

"Therefore, take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the

Mentality of Separation placed you as overseers, to shepherd the Body Politic of God, which He purchased through His blood" (Acts 20:28 AST).

"Paul and Timothy, slaves of Anointed Jesus, to all the Separated Ones in Anointed Jesus in Philippi, with the overseers and teachers ..." (Phil. 1:1 AST).

We see that the office of overseer is not referred to as being singular, in one individual, but plural. Romanism contends that the pope is to be a single man, but Peter, their supposed first pope (which he clearly was not), was a married man.

"Do we not have authority to lead about a sister, a woman, as also the rest of the ambassadors and Cephas, and the Master's brothers do?" (I Cor. 9:5 AST).

"And rising up from the synagogue, He went into the house of Simon. And the mother-in-law of Simon was being seized with a great fever, and they asked him concerning her" (Luke 4:38 AST).

"And coming to the house of Peter, Jesus saw his mother-in-law laid out and fever stricken" (Matt. 8:14 AST).

Now, the Roman Catholics say that Jesus gave and transferred His authority to Peter and Peter alone in Matthew 16:18-19. The passage reads:

"And I also say to you, You are Peter, and on this rock I will build My Body Politic, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against her. And I will give to you the keys of the Government of the Heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth will be, having been bound in the Heavens, and whatever you loose on earth will be, having been loosed in the Heavens" (AST).

We see that from the verses 13 before and 20 after, Jesus was talking to His students, not just Peter alone. Jesus says, "My Body Politic," not, "The Body Politic of Peter and all the popes after him." Compare what you just read from Matthew 16 to Matthew 18. Chapter 18 starts out: **"In that hour, the students came up to Jesus ..."**

Jesus, addressing his students in verses 18-20, states:

"Truly I say to you, (not *you* as in one person, but *you* as in *all of you*) **whatever you bind on the earth will happen, being bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on the earth will happen, being loosed in heaven. Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth concerning every matter, whatever they will ask, it will be to them from My Father in the Heavens. For where two or three are gathered together in My authority, there I am in their midst."**

It does not say, "what one pope proclaims." It says, "two or three," and they must be gathered in Jesus' authority, not in any other name or authority.

"Then Jesus said to them, again, 'Peace to you. As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.' And saying this, He breathed on, and said to them, 'Receive the Mentality of Separation. Of whomever you forgive the failures, they are forgiven to them. Or whomever you may retain, they are retained" (John 20:21-23 AST).

We see here plainly Jesus transferring His authority to His children, and not to a single man, line of popes, or those who hate Him and call Him a liar, manifesting themselves to be a bunch of bastardized mongrels. The Catholics say that, due to their phony interpretation of Matthew 16:18, Peter was the rock on which Jesus would build His Church. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Matthew 21:42 (AST) states:

"Jesus said to them, 'Did you never read in the Scriptures, 'The Stone which the builders rejected, this One became the Head of the corner?'"

"This is 'the Stone counted worthless by you the builders, Who has become into the Head of the corner;' and there is salvation in no other One, for neither is there any other authority under Heaven having been given among men by which we must be saved" (Acts 4:11-12 AST).

Paul says: **" ... the Rock of the Mentality following - and that Rock was the Anointed"** (I Cor. 10:4 AST).

"For no one is able to lay on any

other foundation beside the One being laid, Who is Jesus the Anointed" (I Cor. 3:11 AST).

The Apostle Peter himself says:

> **"Having drawn near to Him, a Living Stone, indeed having been rejected by men, but chosen by God, precious; you yourselves also as living stones are being built a house of the Mentality, into a Separated priesthood, to offer sacrifices of the Mentality acceptable to God through Jesus Anointed. Because of this, it is also contained in the Scripture: 'Behold, I lay in Zion a chosen, precious Stone, a foundation-corner; and the one having persuasion on Him will never in any way be shamed.' To you then, those having persuasion, the honor. But to disobeying ones, He is the Stone which those building rejected, this One became the Head of the corner,' and 'A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense' to those disobeying, stumbling at the Word, to which they were also appointed"** (I Peter 2:4-8 AST).

Jesus is the Rock on which the Body Politic or Government was laid. He gave His authority to all the Ambassadors, not just Peter.

> **"And having called His twelve students near, He gave to them authority over mongreled mentalities"** (Matt. 10:1 AST).

Catholics have the belief that the Vulgate is the only true translation of the Bible. If there is a demand for a more readable version, they recommend the Douay or the Confraternity, as they contain a set of Catholic notes along with the text that explains their interpretations of the Scripture. As the Bible was on the Index of Forbidden Books for hundreds of years, many Roman Catholics are convinced that they cannot really understand the Bible anyway, and it's study and explanation is best left up to a priest or higher official. The Catholic Church also contends that there is an oral tradition that was taught by Jesus and the Apostles that has been handed down through the ages by word of mouth. This "oral tradition" is equal to and sometimes superior to the Bible.

There is no oral tradition handed down that is apart from and/or superior to God's Word as contained in the Bible. The diabolical, scheming Jews have tried to use this tactic to trick and deceive white men before. Jesus said:

> **"This people draws near to Me with their mouths, and honors Me with their lips; but their heart is far away from Me. But they worship Me in vain, teaching for teachings the ordinances of men"** (Matt. 15:8-9 AST).
>
> **"And they worship Me in vain, teaching as teaching the commandments of men. For forsaking the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men. And He said to them, 'Do you do well to set aside the commandment of God, that you may establish your traditions? ... making void the Word of God, by your traditions which you delivered. And many such like things you do'"** (Mark 7:7-13 AST).
>
> **"The Scriptures cannot be broken"** (John 10:35).

What about this "mass sacrifice" or transubstantiation nonsense?

In regards to mass, the creed of Pope Pius IV states:

> "In the Mass is offered to God a true, proper, and propitiatory sacrifice for the living and the dead; and that in the most holy sacrament of the Eucharist there is truly, really, and substantially, the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ; and that there is a conversion of the whole substance of the bread into the body, and of the whole substance of the wine into the blood, which the Catholic Church calls Transubstantiation."

Also:

> "The sacrifice is identical with the sacrifice of the Cross, inasmuch as Jesus Christ is a priest and victim both. The only difference lies in the manner of offering, which is bloody upon the cross and bloodless on our alters" (Council of Trent).

This is Webster's definition of transubstantiation:

> "The theological doctrine that the bread and wine of the Eucharist are transformed into the presence of Christ, although their appearance remains the same."

> **"Knowing that the Anointed having**

been raised from the dead, dies no more; death no longer rules over Him. For in that He died, He died to failure once and for all" (Rom. 6:9-10 AST).

"For the Government of God is not eating and drinking, but justice and peace and joy in the Mentality of Separation" (Rom. 14:17 AST).

"Because we, the many, are one bread, one body, for we all partake of the one bread" (I Cor. 10:17 AST).

There is no sacrifice in mass that repeats the sacrifice of the Innocent Lamb of God, nor is there any need of such a thing. Going through the motions of a dogmatic ritual will not save you or give you everlasting life in Christ Jesus.

"It is My Mentality which makes alive. The flesh does not profit - nothing! The words which I speak to you are Mentality and are Life" (John 6:63 AST).

Doing actions of penance will not justify your failures before God. It is the Baptism of Fire, the persuasion in Anointed Jesus, that will save you from destruction.

"Not by actions in justice which we had done, but according to His compassion He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Mentality of Separation" (Titus 3:5 AST).

Roman Catholics address their priests as "Father so and so."

"And call no one 'father' on earth, for your Father is one, He in Heaven" (Matt. 23:9 AST).

Supposedly, there are 7 sacraments. The definition in the *Shorter Catechism of the Westminster Standards* is:

> "A sacrament is a holy ordinance instituted by Christ; wherein by sensible signs, Christ and the benefits of the New Covenant are represented, sealed, and applied to believers" (Answer 92).

Catholics claim that these 7 sacraments are: baptism, penance, confirmation, the Eucharist, extreme unction, marriage, and orders, as in the ordination of priests and consecration of nuns. Confirmation is when a bishop lays hands on someone to convey the Holy Spirit on them. Extreme unction is an emergency anointing by a priest to a dying person to guarantee admittance to purgatory instead of Hell, where loved ones can purchase masses to secure an early release. The *Baltimore Catechism* definition of confession:

> "Confession is the telling of our sins to an authorized priest for the purpose of obtaining forgiveness."

The *New York Catechism* says:

> "A person who knowingly keeps back a mortal sin in confession commits a dreadful sacrilege ... The sacrament of penance permits the mortal sins and their eternal punishment; it revives the merits annulled by the mortal sins, and gives a special grace to avoid sin in the future."

According to the Catholic Church, there are two types of sins, mortal and venial – mortal being a great offense against the law of God, venial being less severe offenses against our neighbor, and the Catholic priest supposedly has the power to forgive all. It is up to the priest which classification a sin may fall into. Different priests have different points of view that affect their decisions for classification. What is mortal to one may be venial to the next and vice versa. Usually mortal sins are considered to be breaking the ten commandments or missing Sunday morning Mass without a damn good reason. Anyone who dies with an unaddressed mortal sin and all unbaptized adults go directly to Hell.

Christian Separatists more or less agree with the Catholic church regarding two different classifications of sin or failure. There are failures not unto death, which we can pray for, and failures unto death, that cannot be prayed for, but which are to result in the enforcement of Biblical punishment upon the failure by God's Government.

"And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him. If anyone sees his brother failing in a failure not unto death, he will ask, and He will give life to him, to those not failing unto death. There is a failure unto death. I do not say that he should ask concerning that. All unjustice is failure, and there is a failure not unto death" (I John 5:15-17 AST).

So we see that there are indeed two Biblical classifications of sin. On this we agree with the Catholics. The point on which we disagree is that the Catholics pray for mortal sins or a failure unto death and believe that they can be forgiven by the priest. However, the Bible clearly tells us not to ask for life to be given to those who have failed unto death. No man has the ability to forgive the offenses against Almighty God, which are failures unto death. However, Christians can ask for forgiveness of failures or sins not unto death that have been perpetrated against us as individuals. In the case of a sin unto death, such as race-mixing, murder of a Christian brother, or any other offense which is punishable by death, all that Christians can do is enforce the law of the Bible and execute God's Just Judgments.

Christians have no need of Catholic priestcraft. **"We have an Advocate with the Father, the Just Jesus Anointed"** (I John 2:1). Jesus is the High Priest.

> **"By which we are separated for the body of Jesus Anointed once and for all. And indeed, every priest stands every day, ministering, and often offering the same sacrifices, which can never take away your failures. But He, offering only one sacrifice on behalf of failures, sat down in perpetuity at the right of God, from then on expecting until His enemies are placed as a footstool of His feet. For by one offering, He has perfected in perpetuity those being separated"** (Heb. 10:10-14 AST).

This is not implying that there is anything Separated about the Catholic Church, for Romanism is not Christianity. The only thing Catholic that I have seen that is separate is the pope, the way he wants to stay behind bullet proof glass. The Jews in Rome are apparently aware that despite their efforts to destroy Jesus and the White Race, true Christianity still exists in the world today.

> **"But the Anointed having appeared as High Priest ... He entered once and for all into the Separated Place, having procured eternal redemption"** (Heb. 9:11-12 AST).

As the Apostle Peter says, the Christians are the real priests:

> **"You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession"** (I Peter 2:9 AST).
>
> **"Him loving us and having freed us from our failures by His Blood, and made us kings and priests to God, even His Father"** (Rev. 1:5-6 AST).

This Royal Priesthood has a royal law:

> **"If indeed you fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, 'You will love your neighbors as yourself,' you do well"** (Jacob 2:8 AST).

This is your white, Christian neighbor, not the nigger Catholic that might live on your street. True confession, rather than something said to a Catholic priest, is between White, Christian kinsmen, that they may continue to walk in honorable brotherly love as commanded by God. **"Confess to one another the offenses, and pray for one another"** (Jac. 5:16 AST). The Bible has some other words on confessing. Heb. 13:15 (AST):

> **"Through Him, let us always offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of the lips, confessing to His authority."**

And, Romans 14:11 (AST):

> **"For it has been written, 'I live, says the Master, that every knee will bow to me, and every tongue confess to God.'"**

"The soul that sins, it shall die" (Ezek. 18:4 LXX). **"The wages of failure is death"** (Romans 6:23 AST). The Roman Catholic Church may sell indulgences, but they are worthless in the eyes of Jesus Anointed. Jesus has already paid the price. **"You were bought of a price"** (I Cor. 7:23 AST).

I Peter 1:18-19 reads (AST):

> **"Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, silver or gold, from your worthless way of life handed down from your fathers, but with precious blood of the Anointed, as of a Lamb, unblemished and unspotted."**
>
> **"May your silver be with you into perdition, because you thought to get**

the gift of God through money" (Acts 8:20 AST).

The rosary is a series of prayers, 15 *Pater Nosters* – the Lord's Prayer – 15 *Glorias*, and 150 Hail Marys. These are counted by some mechanical device, usually a string of beads. The chanting of the rosary's Hail Mary 150 times profits nothing.

> **"But when praying, do not use vain repetition, as the nations; for they think that in their speaking much, they will be heard"** (Matt. 6:7 AST).

A Scapular is something worn as a good luck charm to ward off evil spirits. It consists of two pieces of brown cloth about four inches square, on which are pictures of the Virgin Mary. This is suspended over the shoulders fore and back by cords. The Scapular must be worn next to the skin.

Relics are bones, arms, teeth, hair, vials of Mary's milk, things that saints owned or touched, etc. that are charged with magical power to produce miracles. The Bible does not say that we are to give special veneration to relics and so-called sacred images, rather the opposite. **"Guard yourselves from idols"** (I John 5:21 AST). **"What agreement does a house of God have with idols"** (II Cor. 6:16).

> **"That they will not worship demons, and golden idols, and silver, and bronze, and stone, and wood, which neither are able to see, nor to hear, nor to walk"** (Rev. 9:20 AST).

The Limbus Infantum or Limbo is defined as a place where unbaptized infants who die are sent. They suffer no pain, but are excluded from entering Heaven. Purgatory is a temporary place full of fire where sins are purged away before one may enter Heaven. Penance is a physical action to show the sorrow for sins committed. It works closely with indulgences. Indulgences are time built up that one will not have to spend in purgatory. After confession a priest gives penance or may grant indulgences. These may include giving money, prayers, or public service. The definition of indulgences is given by the Baltimore Catechism:

> "An indulgence is the remission in whole or in part of the temporal punishment due to sin ... There are two kinds of indulgences, plenary and partial ... A plenary indulgence is the full remission of the temporal punishment due to sin ... A partial indulgence is the remission of a part of the temporal punishment due to sin ... To gain an indulgence we must be in the state of grace and perform the works enjoined."

There are also no such places as limbo and purgatory.

> **"And he calling, said, 'Father Abraham, pity me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am suffering in this flame.' But Abraham said ... 'A great chasm has been fixed between us and you, so that those desiring to pass from here to you are not able, nor can they pass from there to us'"** (Luke 16:24-26 AST).

If you find yourself in the Lake of Fire you will not be going anywhere. There is no "purgatory fire" to cleanse you after your physical death. Repentance and the all-atoning Blood of Jesus Christ must be realized in this physical life.

> **"But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Anointed, His Son, purifies us from all failures"** (I John. 1:7 AST).

Prayers for the physically dead will accomplish nothing. There are people who are dead spiritually but still alive physically that can be saved from the second death. However, once they have died the second death, there is no way out of Hell for them. Once they have passed their allotted time, they cannot ask for more. Also, those who are alive spiritually will have had to become perfect and had their new body formed in them, which is the Anointed in you, during their physical lifetime in order to receive their reward of eternal life with the Master. Because Christ will have formed in them, they will not need to go through a so-called purging or purgatory, because of the simple fact that they would have been purged of the mentality of Satan in their physical lives and the Mentality of Separation or the Mind of Christ will have formed in them. It then becomes obvious that the Mind of Christ, the new body formed in believers, is not in need of further purging. Jesus' Mind is already perfect. Therefore, for a believer to be absent in the flesh or physical body is to be immediately present with the Master.

> **"For the living will know that they shall die; but the dead know nothing, and there is no longer any reward to them; for their memory is lost"** (Ecc. 9:5 LXX).
>
> **"He is not the God of the dead but the God of the living. You, then, err greatly"** (Mark 12:27; cf. Matt. 22:32 AST).

Praying to dead Catholic "saints" and their images is failure. **"Hold back from the pollutions of idols"** (Acts 15:20 AST).

> **"For God is one; also there is one Mediator of God and men, the man Anointed Jesus"** (I Tim. 2:5 AST).

Therefore, rather, you should be **"speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and songs of the Mentality, singing and psalming your heart to the Master, giving thanks always in all things in the authority of our Master, Jesus the Anointed, to God the Father, being submissive to one another in the fear of God"** (Eph. 5:19-21 AST).

Remember, Jesus said:

> **"I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me"** (John 14:6 AST).

Anybody who tries to go another way, such as Catholics through Mary or other so-called "saints", is a thief and a robber. I know that Catholics will say that Mary is merely a "mediatrix" to get to Jesus the mediator, and that they still go through Jesus to get to God. However, they seem to miss the point that the Bible does not tell us to go another way, such as through Mary. The question then becomes, Does the Bible tell us to pray through Mariam in order to be heard by Jesus? The answer is that it does not. So no Catholic, living or dead, can intervene for you. Let us continue to examine the Mary doctrine.

Mary is considered to be the "Mediatrix of all graces," or the mediator along with Jesus Christ, and the way to approach Jesus Christ is through His mother. They claim that Mary's sufferings at the cross are redemptive the same as Jesus' blood. Roman Catholics believe that Mary is more mature and powerful than Jesus. She, being the "Queen of Heaven," can approach Jesus more easily than just any Christian. She will ask Christ to deliver favors for her devotees and withhold His avenging hand if someone has pissed God off. The Jesuit order is mainly responsible for creating the idea that Mary was sinless, the same as Christ, during the 1800's. They also say that the dead Mary is a perpetual virgin. Now how can Mary still be a virgin, if she bore Jesus? This is completely stupid to start with, and what of her other children? Matthew 13:55-56 clearly states (AST):

> **"Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mariam? And His brothers Jacob, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And are not his sisters all with us?"**
>
> **"With Mariam the mother of Jesus, and His brothers"** (Acts 1:14 AST).

How were they born? Out of her mouth? The Catholics are constantly giving adoration to Mary.

> **"A certain woman lifting up her voice out of the crowd, said to Him, 'Blessed is the womb having born You, and the breasts which You sucked.' But He said, 'No, rather, blessed are those hearing the Word of God and keeping it"** (Luke 11:27-28 AST).

If Jesus wanted us to worship His mother, there was the perfect place for Him to have said so, but He told us to rather obey God. Jesus did not give His mother special treatment, setting her above Himself, calling her the mother of God, Queen of Heaven, and so forth.

> **"But while He was speaking to the crowds, behold His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to Him. And one said to Him, 'Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak to You.' And He answering, said to them speaking to Him, 'Who is My mother, and who are My brothers?' And stretching out His hand on His students, He said, 'Behold, My mother and My brothers. For whoever does the will of My Father in the heavens, that one is My brother and**

sister and mother'" (Matt. 12:46-50 AST).

The Mary doctrine is merely a repackaging of the mother-goddess worshipping cults of Isis and Diana, which seeks to elevate women above men, and demasculinate the men. This is an attempt to create a family where the woman has authority over the man, and the so-called priest over all.

The Bible teaches us that **"marriage is honorable in all, and the marriage bed unmongrelized"** (Heb. 13:4 AST), yet the Catholic Church teaches the claim that celibacy is superior to marriage. The Council of Trent pronounced anathema on anyone who teaches that the married state is preferable to virginity or celibacy.

> "Whoever shall affirm that the conjugal state is to be preferred to a life of virginity or celibacy, and that it is not better and more conductive to happiness to remain in virginity or celibacy, than to be married, let him be accursed" (Canon 10).

Paul gave a warning to the first century Christians:

> **"But the Mentality expressly says that in the latter times some will depart from the persuasion, adhering to deceiving mentalities and teachings of demons, in hypocrisy of liars, having been cauterized in their own conscience, forbidding to marry, abstaining from foods which God created for partaking with thanksgiving by those with persuasion and knowing the truth"** (I Tim. 4:1-3 AST).

So, mandatory fasts and various types of meat days go out the window as well.

> **"Therefore, I desire younger women to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, giving no occasion to the one opposing on account of reproach. For some already have turned aside behind Satan"** (I Tim. 5:14-15 AST).

Contrary to Catholic theology, the Bible does not teach that one should be celibate or remain in the state of virginity to impress God.

> **"And God blessed them, saying, Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it"** (Gen. 1:28 LXX).

> **"I speak as unto my children - broaden yourselves"** (II Cor. 6:13 AST).

Will Catholic nuns be saved?

> **"And Adam was not deceived, but when the woman being deceived has become in transgression; she will be saved through child bearing, if they remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness"** (I Tim. 2:14-15 AST).

The ritual of water baptism will not separate you. You must have the Baptism of Fire, which is the renewing of the mind through persuasion in the Anointed Jesus.

> **"John answered to all, saying, 'I indeed baptize you with water, but One stronger than I comes, of Whom I am not fit to loose the latchet of His sandals. He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and Fire"** (Luke 3:16 AST).
>
> **"But I have a baptism to be baptized by, and how I am pressed until it is done! Do you think that I came to give peace in the earth? No, I say to you, but rather division"** (Luke 12:50-51 AST).

Well, so much for those ignorant "Christmas" songs.

> **"Baptizing them into the authority of the Father and the Son and of the Mentality of Separation"** (Matt. 28:19 AST).
>
> **"Which figure now also saves us, baptism, not a putting away of the filth of the flesh but of a good conscience and answer toward God"** (I Pet. 3:21 AST).
>
> **"And I recalled the Word of the Master, how He said, 'John, indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized in the Mentality of Separation"** (Acts 11:16 AST).
>
> **"For also we were all baptized into one body by one Mentality"** (I Cor. 12:13 AST).
>
> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence by your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all"**

(Eph. 4:4-6 AST).

Pay close attention to the words of Jesus in Acts 1:4-5, 8 (AST):

> **"And meeting with them, He charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father, which you heard of Me; for John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized in the Mentality of Separation not many days after ... but you will receive power, the Mentality of Separation coming upon you."**

These words were fulfilled in Acts 2:3-4. This was the second coming of the Anointed, the beginning and outpouring of the Baptism of Fire, the Holy Spirit of Truth.

> **"And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed, and it sat on each one of them. And they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation"** (AST).
>
> **"Jesus answered, 'Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, except one be born of water and mentality, he is not able to enter into the Government of God ... The one being persuaded in the Son has everlasting life; but the one without persuasion of the Son will not see life, but the anger of God remains upon him"** (John 3:5, 36 AST).

The Roman Catholic Church, instead of teaching the true baptism, the Baptism of Fire through persuasion in Jesus Christ, teaches that one must have their ritual water baptism to be saved. Here is an example of one who was saved without Catholic ritualistic baptism, proving this to be a lie.

> **"And one of the hanged criminals blasphemed Him, saying, 'If you are the Anointed, save Yourself and us.' But answering, the other rebuked him, saying, 'Do you not fear God, because you are in the same judgment? And we indeed justly, for we receive things worthy of what we did. But this One did nothing wrong.' And he said to Jesus, 'Remember me, Master, when You come in Your government.' And Jesus said to him, 'Truly, I say to you, Today you will be with Me in Paradise'"** (Luke 23:39-43 AST).
>
> **"Paul was passing through the higher parts to come to Ephesus. And finding some students, he said to them, 'Did you receive the Mentality of Separation being persuaded?' And they said to him, 'We did not even hear what this Mentality of Separation is.' And he said to them, 'Then to what were you baptized?' And they said, 'To the baptism of John.' And Paul said, 'John indeed baptized a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should be persuaded into that coming after him, that is, into the Anointed Jesus.' And hearing, they were baptized into the authority of the Master Jesus. And Paul laying hands on them, the Mentality of Separation came on them"** (Acts 19:1-6 AST).

Roman Catholics let niggers and mongrels into their churches. While they may make good Catholics, the Bible says that different standards are upheld by Christian Churches. It takes more to be saved than being in good standing with Romanism.

> **"Not everyone saying to Me, 'Master, Master,' will enter into the Government of the Heavens, but those doing the will of My Father in the Heavens"** (Matt. 7:21 AST).
>
> **"A mongrel shall not enter into the assembly of the Lord ... Thou shalt not speak peaceably or profitably to them all thy days for ever"** (Deut. 23:2, 6 LXX).
>
> **"Children of mongrelizors are not perfect, and the seed of an illegal bed shall disappear. For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded and their last age shall be without honor. Or, if they die quickly, they have no confidence, neither comfort in the day of trial. For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation"** (Wisdom 3:16 LXX).

Having examined the facts, we can easily see that there are no Roman Catholics in the Government of Heaven, nor will there ever be in the future, unless they make some serious changes, repent from their insanity, and become Christians.

"For the cowardly and the nonpersuaded, and those having become abominable, and murderers, and whores, and pharmakeia promoters, and idolaters, and all the liars, their part is in the Lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death ... And all profaning may not at all enter into it, or making an abomination or a lie" (Rev. 21:8, 27 AST).

"Everyone having this confidence on Him separates himself, as that One is Separate" (I John 3:3 AST).

"Worship to God!" (Rev. 22:9 AST).

"The Master, your God, will you worship, and Him only will you serve" (Matt. 4:10 AST).

"Do not touch, nor taste, nor handle, those things which are all for mongrelization in the using to the full, according to the precepts and teachings of men" (Col. 2:21-22 AST).

"You are not able to drink the cup of the Master and a cup of demons; you are not able to partake of the table of the Master and the table of demons" (I Cor. 10:21 AST).

"God [*is*] a Mentality, and those worshiping Him must worship in Mentality and in truth" (John 4:24 AST).

Peter was not the first pope, and knowing of Peter's eagerness to fight for God's truth, as when he cut off Malchus' ear in John 18:10, I am sure that he would not have hesitated to kill the leader of a Christ-hating monstrosity like the Roman Catholic Church, had God delivered such a diabolical one into his hands. Peter had a few words for those who delight in making a profit of blaspheming the doctrines of Christ.

"But false prophets were also among the people, as also there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in heresies of destruction, and denying the Despot who has bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, by whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. And by greediness, with fabricated words, they will use you for gain, – for whom the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber" (II Peter 2:1-3 AST).

"Which the unlearned and the unsettled pervert, as also the remaining Scriptures, to their own destruction. You, then, beloved, knowing beforehand, watch lest being led away by the error of the lawless you fall from your own steadfastness" (II Peter 3:16-17 AST).

Wisdom from the Apostle Paul:

"But even if we or a messenger out of Heaven proclaim a good message to you beside what we proclaimed ⌊to you⌋, let him be accursed. As we have said before and I now say again, if anyone of you proclaims a good message beside what you received, let him be accursed" (Gal. 1:8-9 AST).

We can conclude that the Catholic system is an affront to manhood. It is the old mother goddess pagan religion, posing as Christianity. It demasculinates men. In practice the patriarchal home is destroyed. Christian marriage is destroyed because it robs the man of Biblical authority and responsibility. The celibacy of the priesthood is a devoted act to Diana. It is a carry over of paganism. The worship of Mary, as the feminine principle, is the very heart of Romanism. In reality and practice it is a system that enslaves women and uses women against men. Catholic women see marriage as a sacrament and vocation and the authority of the priest to be superior to the authority of their husbands. Thus, Catholic women marry and place the man in a lesser position. The man is not important, he is only a necessary source of seed. Thus, the church usurps the authority of the godly man in a false teaching of apostolic authority. By this the Catholic system demasculinates men; this system is predicated upon traditions and rituals with no validity in the Word of God. The orthodox Greeks parted from the Catholics over these very principles. The Catholic cult is a political movement not of the church. It is a system of infidelity, image worship and ritualism at the expense of the Word of God.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 15 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P. O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

What Do Christian Separatists Believe, and Why Are We Different?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The major difference between us and the Judaizing Jews is that we do not believe in Jewish premillennialism or any form of Jewish futurism, meaning a future predicted return of Jesus Christ bodily to set up a 1000 year millennial reign from Jerusalem, with the "repented Jews" helping Christ rule and reign over the goyim. Instead, what we believe is that Jesus Christ did what He said He would do and came on the Day of Pentecost and filled His Body Politic, who are the bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, the white Church of Jerusalem who were gathered in the upper room awaiting the power from on high which was the coming of the Mind of Christ or the Spirit of Truth.

Many people fail to understand that Christ's coming has already occurred because the Jews and the pagans confuse them with their pagan trinity doctrine, teaching them that God is somehow divided into three different persons, namely The Father, The Son, and the Holy Ghost, when in reality and in truth the Bible teaches that there is really only one God Who is a Spirit or Mentality and It says that those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit or Mentality and in Truth. By denying the truth of one God Who is a Spirit or Mentality, the Jews keep the Judeos confused and blinded to many important truths of the Scripture. For example, the Bible teaches emphatically that Jesus Christ was the Only-Begotten God. The Jews do not like this because they rejected Jesus the Christ or the Anointed and caused the national entity of Judea to reject the Christ.

Now let us ask a simple question. How was Jesus God in the flesh? The answer was simple, Jesus was God in the flesh because the Mind of God dwelled in Him to the fullest capacity that the Mind of God has dwelled in any white man since the first Adam. This is why Jesus was called the Second Adam. So the Mind of God is a Spirit Being. He is the Spirit of Truth, the Oil of Gladness, the Spirit of Prophecy. In other words, God the Spirit has many names throughout the Word of God, but they are all in reference to one Spiritual Being, the Almighty and Everlasting Spiritual God. So God the Father, an Eternal, Everlasting, Spiritual Being, is the same as God the Holy Spirit or God the Holy Ghost, or God the power from on high, or God the Spirit Mind of Christ. Thus, both the Old and New Testaments testify clearly that there is only one God and that He is a Spirit or Mentality. In addition to this, the Bible testifies that we were created a people for His possession or His indwelling and the Bible says that the Hope of God's people is Christ in you, that is, in the person of the indwelling Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation, the hope of reputation or glory. This indwelling Spirit of Truth or Christ is to be our Guide and Leader in this life. The Bible says that for as many as are lead by the Spirit, to them gave He power to become the sons of God. That naturally applies only to those of the racial birthright of the race of Adam.

We the Christian Separatist Church Society do not believe or accept the pagan, Catholic doctrine of Universal Salvation. We do not believe that God's favor was extended to any but the sons of Adam. We do not believe that uncreated beings, such as racial mongrels, and other non-whites can "be saved" and/or have any part or lot in the Government or Kingdom of Almighty God. We reject the universal salvation doctrine of men. We also reject the perverted teachings of so-called "British Israelism" and the Talmudic nonsense of the white man being the servant race.

We do not believe or accept the Roman Catholic and Protestant Masonic teaching of water baptismal regeneration. We believe that the one, true Baptism taught in the Scripture is the Baptism of the renewing of the mind known as the Baptism of Fire, wherein God the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation cleanses and purges the believer's mind of all alien words, concepts, and ideas, leading and guiding and teaching the individual believer to grow in the grace and knowledge of the Lord unto a mature Christian or Christed man or woman, until they are able in the end to join the Spirits or Mentalities of Just Men made perfect or mature in God's Paradise or Heaven. We therefore reject the priestcraft taught by Roman Catholics and Judaized Protestants who teach full body water immersionism to be essential to salvation or even to the Christian life.

We the Christian Separatist Church utterly reject the Judaizing teachings of Jews who claim that they are able to keep the Mosaic Law. We believe that all authority under Heaven and earth has been given to the Lord Jesus Christ and that we are no longer to be under the administration of the law by Moses, but we are rather under the administration of the eternal principles of the law under Jesus Christ. We believe that every principle of the eternal law is fulfilled in the keeping of the Christian law. More importantly, we believe that the Scripture makes it very clear that anyone who is deceived and Judaized into trying to keep the expressions of the principles of law under the Mosaic administration are fallen from the grace or favor of God, that is to say rejected by God and no longer in God's favor, but lost to the salvation of Jesus Christ. Thus, anyone who would dare call God a liar by teaching that men must now be circumcised or abstain from the eating of meats, whether pork or the teaching of vegetarianism, is confirmed in the Scripture to be an antichrist liar and nothing more than a Jew or Jewish fellow traveler.

We the Christian Separatist Church believe that every day is to be lived as the Lord's Day to those who are His. However, in the choosing of a day for community worship, we believe that the Bible clearly teaches that day to now be what is called Sunday or the first day of the week. We believe that those Judaizers who teach the Talmudic philosophy, which is the true mark of the beast, in order to deceive white Christians into emulating the Jews by keeping the so-called "Jewish sabbath" are enemies of Christ and have manifested themselves as men who willfully call God a liar.

Now regarding Holy Days. We celebrate the Resurrection or our Lord on Resurrection Sunday; we celebrate and reverence the Day of Pentecost; we celebrate the Day of Vindication; and other days that are important to our racial culture such as the birthdays of Generals Lee and Jackson, Adolf Hitler, etc. In contrast to these days, we reject the Roman Catholic paganization of Christianity as expressed in the keeping of so-called Easter, and Jewish holidays, ... and those who keep such are fallen from grace or favor.

We further reject the doctrine of Baal money preachers, that the King James Version of the Bible is divinely inspired and authorized and should be the only Bible used. We believe that the King James Version is filled with countless and innumerable errors and Talmudist insertions, such as the trinity verse in I John, the passage of the woman taken in adultery, the words "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do," etc. We further reject the Talmudic, Hebrew Masoretic text upon which the King James Version was based, and rather accept and use the Greek Septuagint, which was quoted and used by Jesus Christ and His ambassadors and all early, first century Christians. We endorse the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and believe it to be the best available translation of the New Testament but do not believe it to be the final word in the matter.

We believe that the resurrection is a present reality. We believe that Judgment is a present reality and that all judgments have already been passed.

We believe in an everlasting Paradise or Heaven that has already been prepared, and that when converted men and women die physical death, in that they are absent from the physical body, they are immediately present with the Lord in eternity future in Heaven or Paradise here upon a new, cleansed earth. We believe in a literal burning Lake of Fire and Brimstone, literal in the sense of its existence in eternity future and that it is a place of anguish and punishment created for the Devil and his messengers and all those non-created beings and those twice-dead children of Hell who tell lies or help make lies. We believe that all liars join the devils in the Lake of Fire and that this Lake of Fire or place of anguish and torment shall serve in the administering of the perfect Justice of God for whatever duration shall be appropriate for the evil that men and men-like creatures have done.

As a matter of Christian Law and Church policy, we take the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ as our only rule of faith and practice and our only authority in the administration of Christian law and the order of decency. Pursuant to Christian Law, we subscribe to the principle and Law of Christ wherein we are commanded to prove all things. Because of our obedience to this law of principle, we reject vain speculations and illogical sophistry of insane minds of demented devils. Thus, we believe that any teaching contrary or beyond the perimeters and scope of the New Testament are to be deemed vain speculation and/or spurious contention. By way of example, we may cite the so-called contentions of the British and American Israeli wherein they leave Biblical and racial truth and go into vain Judaizing speculations. We reject unscientific and unproved contentions of pseudo-science and pseudo-medicine, among these being the popular contention of telegony and the existence of extra-terrestrial beings.

We believe in a separation of the Church and commercial enterprise, especially in the area of pseudo-sciences professing medical cures and preventative medical measures. Since Christians may either be healthy or unhealthy, we believe that the snake-oil con-men merchandisers have no place in the Christian Church.

We do not reject the power of God to heal good and righteous men as prescribed by gatherings of the elders in fervent prayer, but we do reject the circus-antics of the so-called faith healers and the many Pentecostal/Charismatic lying devils so prevalent now in our modern society, some even pretending to be in favor of the racial truths espoused by Identity and Separatists. We firmly reject the notion of so-called speaking in tongues on the grounds that such activities were in truth nothing more than the gift of speaking foreign languages and interpreting such and that such miraculous gifts and signs were to cease by the end of the Judean age or by 70 AD, the day of the vindication of the Saints or Separated Ones of God.

We believe firmly in the Biblical teaching of the existence of the two seed-lines, of which so great a truth is witnessed over and over again throughout the Word of God, both Old and New Testament, and is clearly a manifested truth in the experimental or day-to-day world. This being so true that we may say upon the Authority of the Word of God that those who reject the teaching of the two seed-lines of God are either still in a deceived Hell-bound estate or are the twice-dead children of Hell or are mongrel Jews. We believe that acceptance of the two seed-line Biblical teaching is absolutely essential for salvation and coming to a saving knowledge of truth.

We emphatically reject Talmudic fairytale contentions and lies. We therefore clearly reject the Masonic contention of the so-called "sacred name" of God. We do so on the grounds that it is completely unbiblical and unproved and is merely the contention of the mongrel Jews seeking to deceive white people and aiding them in twisting the Christian religion to become a vehicle of destruction and a tool of mongrel Jews.

We, the Christian Separatist Church Society, are often criticized by apostate, lying mongrels and Talmudic Jews that we are too dogmatic on the teachings of the New Testament and the Everlasting Word of God. We are criticized with the false contention that you must agree with everything we teach or else you cannot get along with us. That is a damnable half-truth and half-lie. The Bible says that there is only one God, one faith or persuasion, one truth. We, the Christian Separatist Church, are simply asking men to open their Bibles and believe what is expressly and clearly taught in their Bibles. Thus, we are not asking men or demanding that men agree with us, we are asking and demanding that white men agree with the Word of God, which is the Mind of God. Thus, we may say, based upon the authority and knowledge that we are justified in our statements by the Word of God, that men who are willing to accept the Word of God as their standard of faith and practice will, when they seek to prove all things by the Word of God, be in agreement and of one mind and accord with the Christian Separatist Church Society. For the Bible teaches clearly that there is quantitative, saving knowledge of truth. Thus, logically and in contrast to that great fact, this means that there is truth or certain levels of knowledge of truth that will not save anyone in the final analysis.

We as the Brotherhood and Body of Christ, both local, national, and international, do in this hour and this day of history claim to be the One and True faithful Church of the Living God upon this earth. This therefore imposes a responsibility upon sincere men and women who are actually seeking to know the truth to either prove or disprove our contentions, for it is an indisputable, essential fact and truth that there is no salvation outside of the Living Body Politic of Jesus Christ Anointed.

We therefore invite the children of Adam's race to exercise their racial birthright and to come and reason with us and to compare what we believe and stand for with that which the Word of God actually says and teaches. For our God is not willing that any of His racial children should perish, but that all should come to a saving knowledge of truth.

In conclusion, every white man and woman whose country of the United States is now ruled and/or bought and paid for by foreign governments such as the Japanese and Dutch, and whose government is now filled with agents of foreign loyalties, mostly that of so-called Israel, and whose children are now officially sentenced to either racial death or to be slaves under mongrels, should be asking themselves how their country and nation was stolen from them and how it is that they have no real political choice in mainstream political parties, and why it is that in the last fifty years the right wing and the white wing have been totally controlled by Jews and Roman Catholics, so as to prevent any viable, political movement, such as happened in Nazi Germany, from rising out from among the grass roots of American patriotism.

It should be obvious that false preachers, false religionists, and mere opportunists and predatory criminals make merchandise of God's people and are bought and paid for by our government, which spends a billion dollars a year seeing to it that no right wing, truly Protestant, Biblical movement dares to be organized and/or come to the forefront of political activism. It is our sincere belief that those who look into their Bibles and discover the ancient truth of the Adamic white man will also be able to clearly see the hand of the ruling antichrists in their modern day, governmental circumstances.

Write today:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188
Kodak, TN 37764
USA

Visit us on the web at:

www.christianseparatist.org
and
www.anointednation.org

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 16 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Death

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Among professing Christian people, the subject of death is one of the most misunderstood subjects in all of the Bible. To understand the subject of death as taught in the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ, we must return to the first Adam and understand clearly what happened to the first Adam. First of all, he was inspired, in-breathed, by the very Mind of God; he possessed the very Mind of God. Secondly, because of this, when the woman led him in the transgression, he had a choice at that point: he could have retained the Mind of God, but he chose not to. He became what may be called an intellectual coward and of course the Holy Spirit or the Spirit of Separation departed from him. He had an opportunity at that moment in time to choose to die unto a Satanic mentality and remain alive unto the Mentality of God, but he refused to retain the Separating Mentality of God, and while still a racial son, he succumbed to a mongrelized mind. So the Bible records that he died, and the kind of death that he died was spiritual death, that is, alienation from the Mind of God. He ceased to have the Mind of God bodily indwelling him. He ceased to be in the Communion of God or be in communication with God.

When Adam died, he died spiritual death and became carnally minded, and the Bible says in Romans 8:6:

> **"For the minding of the flesh is death, but the minding of the Mentality is life and peace"** (AST).

I can think of no Biblical fact more important to anyone who desires to know the truth taught in God's Word the Bible than to understand clearly the fact that Adam died spiritual death in the moment that he lost true God-consciousness. He lost his innocence and justification before God and he died spiritual death in that second, although he did not die physical death until almost 930 years later.

Now if this Biblical fact is overlooked by someone, most of the New Covenant of the Final Revelation of Almighty God becomes closed to that person. One other aspect that contributes to failure to understand what the Bible is teaching is the language that men used in reference to the Spirit or Mind of God. What Adam lost was the Separating Mentality, the Spirit of Truth. One of the key points to keep in mind and observe is that he had opportunity to not capitulate to the evil mentality; however, the Bible records that he did become a traitor in his mind to the very Holy God who had created him. People do not like to be told that if they are in disagreement on any point with the Word of God they are at war with God, but the Bible says in Romans 5:10:

> **"For if being enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, we shall be much more reconciled by His life"** (AST).

This clearly tells us that the unregenerate are at war with God in their very minds, for all warfare and enmity against God begins in the mind of men. It is very important to understand that the moment Adam refused to retain the Mind of God, refused to maintain the Mentality of the Christ, then he immediately died spiritual death and lost his innocence. He was no longer innocent in the sight of God, no longer justified to be in the presence or Mind of God.

So from that moment forward, he stood in need of a Justifier, in need of a Redeemer, in need of a Healer, in need of someone to bridge the gap between him and his Father with Whom he had now lost communication. He would have many children but they would be born under the same curse of the law of God. That phrase does not mean that from their birth to their early childhood they were anything less than innocent; they were. But like Adam, they would come to a point where they would become God-conscious, although it is not really correct to say God-conscious because without Christ no one can be God-conscious, but they would become conscious of their disobedience to the law of God. The moment that they became law-conscious, which was the only degree that they could be aware of God, then they died spiritual death because knowledge of the law caused them to lose their innocence; knowledge of God causes one to lose innocence in that it shows us what failure is and reveals good and evil through contrasting God's law with disobedience to God's law; it shows us how we have failed to measure up to the standards of God the Father.

We need to understand clearly what the motions of sin are and what they are in reference to as used in the New Covenant, and there are two very important points of Judeo doctrine that need to be repudiated in order to understand this. First, Judeos teach that all children, by virtue of their birth from Adam, are born little sinners, and that is a lie. Little, Adamic children are born into this world as innocent and as pure as the white driven snow, in that they have not come to a knowledge of good and evil. Little children are innocent and they are comparable to the composition of the Kingdom of God: the Kingdom of God is made up of innocent children. In the case of adult children, they are children who have been restored to innocence even though they had once lost it, but little children, before they become God-conscious through law-consciousness, are innocent.

The other point is that the subject of Christianity is not about physical death, it is about spiritual death. In fact, we can say that God is not the least bit concerned about the fact that Adamic men and women are going to die physical death. Physical death happens to be a fact of life; it may be regarded as an unpleasant fact of life by the unregenerate, much like inevitable bowel movements – revolting, but absolutely necessary – but death is a part of the God-ordained order and it must be an accepted fact of life in the Christian Scripture. God did not ordain physical death for the Devil to use to hold men in fear and the slavery of his diabolical mentality. That was never the intent of God's blessing of physical death. In Romans 5:14-15 (AST), the Bible says:

> **"But death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not failed in the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a type of the One coming. But the free gift will not be also like the offense, for if many died by the one offense, much more the favor of God and the gift of the favor, of the one Man, Jesus Anointed, abounded to many"** (AST).

Thus, the Christian Scripture is not concerned with saving people from physical death. The Bible says that it is appointed unto man once to die. Hebrews 9:27-28 (AST) reads:

> **"And as it is reserved to men once to die, and after this the judgment, so the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second *[time]* without failure to those expecting Him for salvation."**

So it is an assumed, accepted fact, and Christology is simply not based on somehow providing for men not to die physical death. Any interpretation of Christianity that seeks to emulate the insane pagan religions, such as the Egyptians and others, whose entire religion was addressed to somehow overcoming physical death, is a false interpretation of the Christian writings. All men and men-like creatures are going to die physical death. This physical death is part of the law of God; even Christ had to die physical death, and the only exception to this law is the account of Enoch and the translation, and possibly Moses. The point is, it is appointed unto man once to die, and this of course is in God's Word the Bible and repudiates all attempts of idiots declaring mongrelized religions to try and teach reincarnation and other nonsensical doctrines. The Bible does not even teach preexistence except in the Mind of God. We did not, in point of fact, exist anywhere until we were conceived by our mothers and fathers, tranducianally[1]. Prior to that, it can only be argued by Biblical evidence that if we existed at all it was only the Mind of God.

So when we become Christ-conscious, God-conscious, we die because we know we have sinned, and to be law-conscious is to be God-conscious because it is the law that reveals to us the character of our Father God, and at that point, we lose our innocence.

Thus, when we understand that there is a difference in true God-consciousness and God-consciousness wherein we merely have knowledge of God by having knowledge of His character revealed in His law, then we see a great difference between our knowing of God and our being known by God, as Paul put it. Knowing of the existence of God or even the character of God as revealed in His law is not necessarily knowing God; in fact, it is not knowing God. Even the devils in Hell know that there is a God and know of His character, but that does not make them sons of God. It therefore becomes crucial to distinguish between having knowledge of God and being known by God. To be known of God is to be in the Mind of God or for God to be mindful of us. It does no one any good who has not come to God through Christ Jesus to have a knowledge of God or to know of the character of God as revealed in His law, which is exactly what Paul is talking about when he uses the law of sin and death in reference to the loss of innocence or the time of coming into knowledge of sin. He says that it is the knowledge of the law of sin and death, or the law of God, that reveals to us the sinfulness of sin.

---

[1] ***Tranducianism:*** The doctrine that the psyche is propagated along with the body.

One does not have to commit acts of breaking the law to be guilty before God, one only has to become conscious of the demands of the law. This is why even those Adamites who did not take part in the transgression of Adam also died. They died because of the knowledge of the law of God. When we truly understand the demands of the law we die immediate spiritual death – we are knowledgeable of our failure. Now, of course, as long as we are in an innocent, child-like estate and we are not knowledgeable of our failure to God as His sons and daughters, then of course where there is no law or true knowledge of law, transgression or sin is not imputed, and a person does not lose their innocence by being stung with sin or the knowledge of sin. So when Paul uses the term law in the general sense, it is not necessarily in reference only to Mosaic law as the Jews would have people to believe. Paul is talking about the law of God spoken to Adam, in reference to the knowledge of the tree of good and evil. It is in reference to all of the law of God, to all of the Word of God, for God's Word is His law, and it is by the Word or Law of God that we become knowledgeable of the sinfulness of sin or our failure in the sight of God.

Judaizers always seek to lift Paul's statements out of context of the total Bible and claim that when he is discussing the law he is in reference only to the Mosaic economy. Nothing could be further from the truth. The Scriptures make it clear that Paul's arguments are predicated upon what happened to the first Adam and it is a historical and Biblical fact that the law of the Living God existed long before the Mosaic economy. So Paul is using the reference of the law of God in reference to all of the Word of the Living God.

So we need to understand what Paul understands the function of the law to be. He understands the purpose of the law to be to bring us to true knowledge of the character and the demands of God, and when we truly see the demands of God's law, then we see that we are failures or sinners, and therefore, we are killed by the knowledge of the law. He goes on to ask the question, Does this make the knowledge of the law of God sin because it kills us, because it makes us to lose our innocence in the eyes of God and renders us sinners and in need of a Savior? Paul answers this question in Galatians 2:17 (AST), saying:

> **"But if seeking to be justified in the Anointed, we ourselves also were found to be failures, is the Anointed then a minister of failure? Let it not be!"**

Paul of course is using a debater's technique and asking the question in order to give the correct answer. So we need to keep in mind what Paul understood when he came to understand the use of the Word or the use of the law, in reference to the law of sin and death. He equated the law of God as a law of sin and death because knowledge of the law reveals the character of God and it reveals the demands of a Just God upon His fallen children who are unworthy in His sight, or unworthy for Him to be mindful of because He is so Holy.

Therefore, Paul can legitimately speak of the law of God that sets forth God's demands of justice and perfection and innocence. He can honestly refer to it as a law of sin and death because it does indeed reveal the true nature of sin or lawlessness or failure. Now it is very important to understand that Paul understood that the moment a person becomes cognizant and knowledgeable of the laws of God, which reveal the character of God and therefore makes him knowledgeable of God and the demands of God's character, then he is immediately killed in the sense that he loses his innocence. It is not in reality the law of God that does the killing, it is the fact that we become aware that we have sinned against the Living God. At that moment, we lose our innocence. So Paul understood the law and the knowledge of the law: first, that it revealed God's character; and second, that knowledge of the law of God in its total context as the Word of God brings immediate loss of innocence and shows us that we are spiritually dead, without hope, except for Christ.

Now the law does not kill anyone physically, because physical death is a pre-established conclusion, a sentence, an appointment, that all men must keep. Paul is talking about how knowledge of the law brings spiritual death. It makes men cognizant of spiritual death, that is, those men without Christ. It makes them aware of their loss of innocence, and Paul argues that the same thing that happened to the first Adam happens to all men who come to that point of life and have knowledge of the law and immediately lose their innocence and become spiritually dead. Paul argues that this was the true purpose of the law, to show the sinfulness of sin, to show men how they measure up to a Holy God, to show men that they are spiritually dead.

So is God's Word evil or bad because it reveals to us our true condition, that we were born into a fallen estate and came into an age of responsibility because of the motions of life and sin? Paul says, Absolutely not. No, the law is good; we know that the law is good for those who use it lawfully, for those who keep it. But at the same time, the law is a killer, and Paul argues that this is the purpose of law, to reveal the sinfulness of sin, failure of failure.

The death that is brought about by the coming of the knowledge of the law is spiritual death. When we understand that that is what Paul is talking about in terms of the law of killing and so forth, that he is talking about spiritual death, then we are in a better position to understand the entire teaching of the New Covenant on the subject of death. Again, it is very important to understand that physical death is a part of the laws of nature, part of the rules of the cosmotic order that were inaugurated or set up in the beginning, which, incidentally, the antichrist mentalities are always trying to fight against. Christ did not come to die physical death for the world order of God, He came to die spiritual death on behalf of you and I, for it is the spiritual death that He came to deliver us from, not physical death. So it becomes important to understand that the New Covenant is not about delivering men and women from physical death, it is about delivering men and women from spiritual death. Now, since the coming of Christ, men have the opportunity, as did the first Adam, to make a positive decision toward God, to believe God, and to become indwelled with the Mind of God, and therefore to become a part of the Mind of God or for God to be mindful of them. In other words, they have the opportunity to choose the Spirit of Life, the Spirit of immortality. Before Christ, men received the anointing by looking for Him and believing in His coming advent. Since Christ, men receive Christ by accepting Him.

So we see that in the Old Testament, men received the anointing or were christed or received the Mind of God in the fact that they were looking for the Promised One, and now we must discuss the realities of life or the realities taught of life by speaking in the present truth of Christ. Since Christ, all Adamic children, physical children, are born innocent into a Satanic world order. The Bible tells us clearly that the Devil is the prince and power of the air, the evil ruler of the evil establishment of the Satanic world order, which was one of the things that Adam set in motion in his failure.

So little children are born innocent and they are not knowledgeable of the law of God, they are not knowledgeable that they have done anything to offend God, they are not knowledgeable of the sins of their fathers, they are not knowledgeable of the character of God, but because they are born into an evil world order full of demons and diabolical mentalities, the motions of sin, in reference to the motions of the life that each Adamic person is forced to live under and in a Satanic world order, eventually the motions of life catch up with us and at some point in life we become knowledgeable of our condition in that we become knowledgeable of the requirements of the laws of God, and at that moment we become responsible.

When we become responsible, we become responsible in the fact that we lose our innocence and the loss of the innocence is brought about by coming to knowledge of the demands of the laws of God. The more that we know of the law of God in reference to all of God's Word, the more we come to understand the True, Holy, Separated character of the Spirit of Almighty God or God's infinite Mentality, and the Holier we see God, the more truly we see ourselves as failures before His Holy Presence. So a knowledge of the law of God becomes for us the law of sin and death, because coming into knowledge of the law of God, inevitably, as a consequence of that knowledge, brings about our loss of innocence and makes us responsible and we of course die in that we understand that we are alienated from the Mind of the Living God.

Another way of saying this is to say that God-consciousness brings death. Law-consciousness takes us into the presence of the understanding of God by revealing to us God's character, and when we begin to see, even so faintly, the absolute holiness of a Holy and Separate, Perfectly Just God, we spiritually die in His presence. So we are slain by the Word of God, we are slain by the Spirit of God, because God is so holy, and in our true condition we are so abominable and sinful in His presence, and the law of God shows us clearly that we are worthy only to die the death, and it is then that we realize that we are without justifcation for life and in need of a Justifier. God is so holy that He cannot be looked upon, physically or mentally. It is like the reaction between matter and antimatter. Absolutely pure, incorruptible, holiness repels corruption. It can having nothing to do with it. God is so incorruptible and absolute pure truth, so much so that He can have nothing to do with any lie.

Therefore, a true understanding of the law will reveal to us our condition of death. There are of course hundreds of subjective religious philosophies that claim to study the law of God, yet somehow always miss the point of the law. This is the blasphemy of the Jews, and the reason that the law never has its perfect work in such men who emulate Jewish theology is because they never come to understand the purpose of the law or the Word of God. God has given us His Word to reveal to us His Holy and Separated Character in order to teach us that God is so holy that anyone tainted with sin cannot stand in His presence, spiritually speaking, and remain alive. So, although God's law is just, perfect, and good, because of our condition it becomes a law of sin and death to us as Adamic men, because it brings us to consciousness of our spiritual death as utter, worthless failures when we compare our character to the Holy and Just Character of the Living God. But godless men break Christian law and compare themselves to one another. Scum compared to scum is not so bad. But filth when compared to absolute purity is a whole different situation.

At this point, we need to repudiate another Mithraic, Judeo doctrine, and that is that God is somehow responsible for evil as well as good. That is a Zoroastrian, Manachean, Mithraic doctrine. It is not taught in the New Testament and it is a blatant lie. God can do no evil, God is so holy that He can have nothing to do with evil. Now I am familiar with Isaiah 45:7 and that the King James Version says of God, **"I make peace, and create evil."** But the Hebrew word translated *evil* here means *calamity* or *disturbance* and the Greek word in the Septuagint, *kakos*, implies the same meaning in that it is being contrasted with peace. God said that He made *peace* and He made *disturbance*, for example the Noahide flood and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah or AIDS. The same thing is true of Amos 3:6. Neither of these verses say that God created evil. The Hebrew and the Greek are clear in this matter. The words in both languages are never translated sin and are usually never translated as *evil*. For this idea, the Greek has the word *poneros*.

Thus, according to Scripture, evil or sin came into existence because of the free and wrong choice of the fallen angels, which we know as Separatists is in reference to the first messengers of God, who once were a part of the great paradise or Adamic nation. This understanding, of course, destroys the contentions of the dualists and the Gnostics. While there remains many pantheistic and deist apostasies, as we have shown above, their contention for a myriad of gods and/or dualistic explanation for the cosmos is herein exposed to be a blatant lie, strictly predicated upon perverting the Scripture to make the Scripture say something it does not teach. Pantheism and Deism are pagan and heathen concepts, that, while sometimes cloaked in Christian clothing, are not Christian. A prime example of some of the mongrel teachings taken from mongrel religions is the attempt to synchronize or merge Christianity with Hinduism or Judaism. Such people often contend that mongrels may be saved, and that even the Devil himself will eventually be saved, and that the New Testament somehow teaches reincarnation. All of these and a great deal more are the satanic lies predicated upon the perversion of the Scriptures we have mentioned.

Thus, that which God created in His original world order, He pronounced good; that which the fallen angels created through their free choice is pronounced evil. God only created evil in the sense that He created the freedom of choice. Therefore, those who would rationalize doing evil or attempt to justify evil activities that are clearly against the Word of God are those who twist the Scriptures to their damnation and others.

Zoroaster taught that evil came into existence because of the choice of the fallen angels. The teaching that God is the god of evil is a Devil's lie, and it is a fundamental teaching of Talmudic Judaism and the Satan-worshippers in the practice of witchcraft. It is certainly not upheld or taught in God's Word the Bible, especially by the Final Revelation of Jesus Christ, which is the true interpretation of the Scriptures. The true God is infinitely good, absolutely perfect, just, true, and all that is thought of as good. He can have absolutely nothing to do with evil, He cannot be touched with evil according to the Scripture.

So in this life, men are given the chance, because of the work of Christ, the work of God, to have the same opportunity that Adam had on the day that he made a negative choice. God of course is merciful, He affords people sometimes more than one day of visitation, but Paul cautions in II Corinthians 6:2 (AST):

> **"For He says, 'In an acceptable appointed time I heard you, and in a day of salvation I helped you;' behold, now is the acceptable appointed time! Behold, now is the day of salvation!"**

So man has a choice. He can refuse to accept Christ and be reconciled to God through Christ by claiming the spiritual death of Christ for himself. For while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. What we do is we choose to die the death with Christ unto the Satanic world order, and it is a death that none of us in our finite abilities have the power to do. So what Christ has provided us is a vicarious sacrifice or a vicarious death of Christ: we claim Christ's death vicariously, we make a decision to die spiritual death or die to the evil world system with Christ, which is what He did for the duration of His entire life.

So it is His life that saves us and the fact that He died spiritual death on our behalf, something that we could not do for ourselves; that is what God imputes to us for justification for restoration to life. So we have two aspects of Christ: one, that He was perfect, He knew no sin, He lived a perfect life, and that He died each day to the evil, Satanic world order and to evil, so that we are saved by His life, and it is His life or this principle of His life that we are to emulate in dying to the evil world system, dying to the establishment of evil; and then, secondly, Christ died spiritual death on Golgotha when He talked about the fact that He was forsaken by the Father. At that moment, He died for us and paid the price for us that we would not have to pay it. He died the second death first before He ever died physical death. So the great death that Christ died was the spiritual death in our behalf, He paid the price of eternal death and everlasting punishment for each and everyone of us who accept His sacrifice.

This placed Him in position so that God can justly return us to favor and reconcile us to communication, communion, with Him and look upon us justly, because Christ died spiritual death on our behalf. The debt of honor was paid, and we therefore do not have to die the second death.

Now we need to get our numerical understanding in order. As for the life of the carnal-minded who reject Jesus Christ, they are fleshly-minded, thinking and mindful of the priorities of the flesh, including its appetites, its passions, its pride, and the desire of its survival. This also explains the emphasis of false-religion in trying to make people feel good or teach them how to compromise with liars and blasphemers, or draw them away from the Word of God and teach them phony resurrections of the body, because such people are mindful of the flesh, they are obeying their flesh/body desires, and they therefore are blinded to the truth of the reality of God's Spirit of Separation. Paul describes these people in II Timothy 4:3-4 (AST):

> **"For there will be a time when they will not bear the sound teaching, but according to their own lusts, they will heap up teachers tickling the ear; and they will turn away the ear from the truth, and will be turned aside to myths."**

These people come to the place of opportunity and decision. If they refuse the living God, and so great a salvation, then they continue to live out their physical life in their flesh-oriented mind and they die physical death which is an appointed part of life, and then they die the second death. The reason that it is a second death is because they were killed by the knowledge of the spirit of life while in the physical life, for God has written His laws on the hearts of His Adamic children and the purpose of His Spirit of Separation is to bring those laws to true knowledge of the spirit-mind of the believer. After the nonbelievers leave the physical life, they must die spiritual death. They must go into the abode of the Lake of Fire, created for the Devil, his messengers, and all liars and those who help make a lie, and in that place is the final disposition of punishment, it is a place of total alienation from the Living God, it is a place of the damned with no hope whatsoever of ever being reconciled to the Living God, it is a place of anguish or torment because knowledge of what might have been is known for those who have capacity.

Now in the positive aspect, a person in this life comes to the age of responsibility when they are accountable to the Living God through knowledge of the character of God by way of His law, they see the holiness of God and the hopelessness of their sinful condition, and at the moment they see that they are dead, and they take the opportunity to claim the vicarious sacrifice of the vicarious spiritual death that Christ died on their behalf as individuals, and they also claim the hope of the resurrection of Christ.

Therefore, the second death has no power over them – they are alive for evermore, and they go through and live the motions of life and physical death comes for them merely as sleep or a transition from one dimension to another and the second death no longer has power over them and, numerically, what happens is that those who comply with the Spirit of Truth do not die the second death because Christ has already died the spiritual death on their behalf. And so their first death was the same first death for all men, that is, they became knowledgeable of the character of God and it killed them. So the first death of this life is knowledge of the character of God brought to us by knowledge of the law of God, and it becomes for us a law of sin and death because it reveals that the sinfulness of sin, when it has conceived, being fully formed, brings forth death.

For the unrepented, the second death will follow physical death. For the repented, the second death has been paid for and has already been died by Christ Jesus. Now this does not mean that Christians do not have to die a spiritual death because, of course, they do. They must die in the example of Christ dying to the Satanic world order, and the lying mentalities of that system. They have to choose to die daily with Christ. So in Adam, all die, but in Christ, all are made alive for those who emulate His death. So what this means is that physical death in this life is nothing but a memorial of the greater spiritual realities. It also means that any person whose religious practice is in disagreement with any of the statements of the final revelation of the Word of God are carnally-minded. They are listening to the mentalities of the flesh when they should be listening to the Mentality of God their Father. The Mentality of the flesh is overwhelmingly deceptive, for it is the Mentality of Satan, and it can only be exposed for what it is by contrasting it to what the Word of God actually says in its true and original autographs.

Hate Crime of Rape

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

Most mongrels are rapists. FBI crime statistics and newspaper reports confirm clearly that niggers, mongrels and Hispanics commit the majority of rapes and crimes. These facts have become so abundantly clear that the FBI now seeks to alter their statistics by counting non-whites as Whites. The newspapers now go to extremes not to print the truth or print the facts in such a way that they are misleading to the average, unthinking white person. This, of course, means that our system of truth and justice is itself being raped by a horde of mongrel degenerates.

It is not uncommon to have one of these animals go on a raping spree and rape a large number of white women before he is ever caught, but our police statistics only represent a small portion of the sexual crime that is happening in America today. There are no statistics for the women who are raped and are too ashamed to report their degradation and humiliation to a society that will not provide justice for the crimes against them.

Whenever a decent woman hears the insane ravings of the perverted whores demanding sexual freedom and the women's "libbers" seeking to destroy the white man's masculine society wherein the white woman was protected by law and by custom, all such decent women need to remember that it has been Christianity only that has provided the decent woman with freedom and respect and honor. Niggers rape white women as an act of hatred against the White Race.

In other words, they commit a hate crime each and every time they rape a white woman; but they are not charged with hate crimes because a Christ-hating Jew lawyer will lie and pervert the American system of justice in favor of the black criminal and both will join in a conspiracy of hatred against the White Race.

According to Christ hating Jews, only white Christians are capable of and can commit hate crimes. Today the hate crime of rape is so rampant that it can only be described as a plague upon the nations of white men. Here is an interesting fact: while we white men are more than willing to put to death any white man who would rape a mongrel or Negro woman, the Negroes are completely unwilling to convict any Negro for any crime. Since the O.J. Simpson travesty of justice, more and more Americans are hearing the wake up call of genocide and are realizing that no white man is safe from the hate crimes of Jews and Negroes.

The majority of white women who are now race-mixing were forcibly seduced and raped either through drug addiction or criminal rape. Most of the mongrel children born out of wedlock to white women and buck niggers become prostitutes, whores, and rape victims who have completely been robbed of their self respect. The nigger knows that his bullying and intimidation of white women often results in fear that renders them slaves to the nigger. The nigger has long treated his black women in that fashion, but when these tactics are employed toward white women, it is an act of war that results in committing genocide, not only against the black race, but against the white race. It is a genocide promoted by mongrels who are neither black nor White. Such criminals are equally against the black race as they are the white race, and the same may be said for the growing portion of criminals of the white race known as "wiggers," who are nothing but white trash criminals. This element of the population is fueled by legal dope.

Slowly, we are seeing the death penalty being restored in every state. The federal government is now increasing the number of categories of the death penalty in regards to terrorism in order to deal with many of the domestic gangs in America. In almost every major city, nigger town is off limits to white men, including policemen. If Whites go into these areas, they are immediately murdered. There is a low key, though perceptible, movement among both liberals and conservatives to attack this un-American and criminal estate. The American Negros will soon find that the political whore Bill Clinton has not forgotten his Arkansas white man roots, as he ponders his place in future American history.

Those who have been mobilizing to take away the sophisticated weapons and territories from the black gangs across America will begin to act. The White backlash against the blacks is now poised and ready to spring. While it is true that since Roosevelt every American president has capitulated to the demands of the Negro, it also true that any one of those presidents could have used the power and force of America against the American Negros. Even American Negros are crying out for the defeat of what has become black anarchy across America. Blacks are just as victimized by the lawless elements as are Whites. While most blacks are ignorant and are willing, out of hatred for the white man and the Jew, to stand with the criminal elements, even finding them innocent when the blacks serve on a jury, this intolerable rape of American justice has now stretched like a long rubber band, and is momentarily ready to give in to the dynamics that demand that it flip back in the other direction toward law and order or break.

Yes, the race war is coming. The police and the military will be used to execute and kill hundreds and thousands of blacks. America is ripe and ready for such a police action, but they simply do not want to call it a race war. The government knows, and in order for it to continue to exist, it must deal with the criminal element, and deal harshly and immediately. Depending upon your perspective, the loyal blacks or the "Uncle Toms" are now gathering to aid and abet the restoration of law and order.

America is on a collision course of a race war. It is certain that when the American people learn that AIDS is primarily a matter for the inner cities and especially among the racially mixed groups, these people will become a target of quarantine when the full extent of the AIDS plague is realized in America. The CDC has consistently and repeatedly lied to the American people. In addition to this, as the Jews seek to make the United States of America the first international one-world territory by destroying the nation by robbing it of any sovereignty, then the race question will once again become a question of law and order. Things are so bad that policemen cannot arrest or shoot a black criminal without hysterical niggers burning the cities.

The nigger is a fool in believing that he will make any political gains through that kind of militancy, regardless of the Jewish control of the press. The sleeping white giant is slowly but surely being aroused to indignation.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 17 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Godly Christian Women and Their Natural Affections

by The Women's Committee of the Christian Separatist Church Society

It is hard to tell what a godly Christian woman is today. There are so many conflicting ideas as to what women are supposed to be in these evil and controversial times. Who are godly Christian women and how can you tell who they are? This question may be simple to answer if we look into the principles of God's Holy Word. A godly Christian woman is a woman who first and foremost submits herself to the will of Christ Jesus. She must accept Christ the Anointed into her life as her personal savior. This means that she must adjust herself to the Just Judgments of a just God and live her life according to His will.

Once a woman has chosen such a life, she must recognize the God-given Christian man that is to be the savior of her body. Once she has been given in godly Christian marriage, she must accept her role as godly wife in Christ Jesus. A godly wife submits herself and her behaviors to her godly husband. This role of a woman is discussed in the Separatist Brief "What is a Godly Woman?" by Pastor Mike Rose, Ch.A. and several other articles by Pastor V.S. Herrell. Let us take a moment to differentiate between a godless woman and a godly woman when it comes to the issue of having children. A godless woman, first and foremost, if she's not a lesbian, or bisexual, would refuse to have a child because she is more concerned about her figure or career than fulfilling her role and destiny as a woman. In this way she shakes her fist at God and curses Him for making her a woman, and in that sense, she might as well be a lesbian. Godless women such as these deny their manifested destiny and their primary purpose for existence, which is to have children.

A woman's role and function in this physical world is to bring forth children. God gave women a uterus and men a penis for a specific reason. The woman is to bring forth a man's seed. The woman was created for the man, not the other way around. The uterus is designed to receive sperm, nourish a fetus and labor to give birth to a man's seed. Any woman who refuses to accept her manifested destiny as a woman is truly a godless piece of human garbage and is worth nothing to anyone.

This is one type of godless woman. Another type of a godless woman is a woman who has children just because she can have kids and collect welfare for the number of kids that she has. This type of woman cares nothing about her race, or what seed that she allows to grow inside her God-given womb. This type of godless woman truly does not care about the children that she produces and is only concerned about the money or other types of attention that she receives because she is pregnant. A godly woman, on the other hand, will prepare herself with the help and guidance of her godly husband for the children that they together will raise according to the will of the Everlasting God.

Once a woman is married and has submitted herself to her godly husband, then she is to prepare for her next role as a woman. A woman is saved in child-bearing. In order to fulfill this role, the woman must recognize the great responsibility that has been placed on her. A woman's body is designed to carry, nourish and bring forth children. In order for these children to be healthy, the woman must be willing to understand that there are several changes that will take place during pregnancy. In order for her to adjust to these changes, it is ideal for her to be able to prepare for the pregnancy. A good, healthy diet without smoking, excess alcohol, and with supplemental vitamins best prepares her for carrying and producing a healthy child.

A godly Christian woman will truly be concerned about the condition of her health and take measures with her husband to prepare for a pregnancy. Once a woman becomes pregnant, she should abstain from anything that could possibly be harmful to the baby. A pregnant woman is not only responsible for her health, but she is primarily responsible for the health and well-being of the infant that is growing inside of her womb. A godly Christian woman is always aware of the presence of the child that has been given to her throughout her pregnancy, and takes every measure to protect, nourish and nurture the infant. A godless woman however, may continue to smoke, consume excessive amounts of alcohol that will lead to fetal alcohol syndrome, or participate in other activities that will lead to harming the infant in one shape, form or another.

Once a woman has become pregnant, she has to make another decision about her womanhood and motherhood. The decision is important for the well-being of the infant, as well as for the mother. A woman must make a decision as to whether or not she will breastfeed her infant. Most women tend to by-pass the breast feeding of their infant. Those who choose not to usually have the reason that they again are concerned only about their figures, or are worried about their own convenience or other selfish interests such as work, sports, boyfriends, etc. Such women do not escape the just punishments of God. There is now a proven correlation between those who refuse to breastfeed and the development of breast cancer. So strong is the proof that we may say that women who refuse to breastfeed their child are substantially more likely to get breast cancer. These statistics seem to parallel the fact that women who do not have children are substantially more likely to develop ovarian or uterine cancer.

Again, there is the side to this issue that you see in godless women. Here you have the drug-addicted, chain smoker who decides to breastfeed her baby because she can use the money that she would spend on formula for cigarettes or dope. This is detrimental to the infant as the infant receives what the mother does in her breast milk. This means that the baby gets the nicotine from the cigarettes, and the dope that the mother takes in the breast milk. These type of women do not have the babies' well being in mind, and are obviously not Christian women. They are antichrist, evil women who are helping the Jews destroy the White Race by destroying or incapacitating the children of the White Race, who belong to the Church of Almighty God.

A godly Christian woman will accept her God-given role as a woman and give her infant the milk that the baby is supposed to have, and breast milk is the best nourishment that an infant can have. The Apostle Paul talks of the milk of the Word and how the babes of the Separated Mentality need to be nourished until they are ready to partake of the food of their Father's table. If a woman is truly understanding of her role as woman, she will understand that even though she is considered a child in the Government of God all the days of her physical life, she has been given one of the highest and most important honors that could be bestowed upon any of God's creations.

Her power is awesome, as she is the one who determines the perpetuation of the White Race, and carries the responsibility of protecting, loving and serving. A true, godly Christian woman is the very epitome of the Church of the Most High. Her physical features, especially during pregnancy and breast feeding, are the physical representations of the functions and responsibilities of the Separated Government of God.

A godly Christian woman is truly honored and thankful for her position in life. She is thankful to be able to produce children and raise them to be God-loving and honorable with the Separated Mentality of Jesus Anointed. A godly woman will not be willing to let this corrupt Jew-orchestrated government take her children into public schools to be taught to hate Christ and love the atheistic Jews. A godly woman will take measures to make sure that her children are taught the truth about God's Word and the evil, antichrist movements that have been set in motion to destroy them and their future. Christian families are at the present time able to take advantage of the ability to home school their children. With this in mind, a Christian woman will either teach her children herself, or provide a way for her husband to teach them, if both parents are not able to teach them together. This does not mean that children should be sheltered from the realities of life. It is the responsibility of a Christian family to face all of the realities of life and prepare their children for the future. One day, the children of a godly family will have to make choices as to whether to serve God, or become a slave of Satan.

The woman should also be concerned for her children's well being physically speaking, which includes seeing to it that they get immunizations and a well balanced diet. A godless woman may listen to these crazy people in the Identity movement who claim that immunizations and doctors are bad for children. These women are not acting in common sense or considering what is the best thing for their children. Obviously, God does not want small white children to die, if they can live to be healthy adults who will continue to perpetuate the White Race, His chosen people on this earth. There are far too few white children in the world today to subject them to diseases that can easily be prevented by simple immunizations.

It is important for a woman to always be mindful of her God-given role as a woman. Regardless if a woman has sons or daughters she sets the example of what a godly woman is and therefore influences her children through her examples. In order for a woman to be saved through child-bearing, she must teach her children to be godly children and become true sons and daughters of Jesus.

Let us examine the Bible for the clearly stated proof of the role of women in God's plan:

> **"The women to their own men: Subject yourselves as to the Master, because a man is head of the woman as also the Anointed is the head of the Body Politic, and He is the Savior of the body. And as the Body Politic are subject to the Anointed, so also the women are to their own men in everything. The men: love your women, even as the Anointed loved the Body Politic, and gave Himself up on behalf of them, that He might separate them, purifying by the washing of the water of the Word, that He might present it to Himself as the reputable Body Politic, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that it be pure and unblemished. So ought the men love their women as their own bodies. The one loving his woman loves himself, for in the past no one hated his own flesh, but nourishes it and cherishes it, even as also the Master does the political body, because we are members of His body. 'For this will a man leave his father and his mother and cleave to his woman, and that two shall be one flesh.' The mystery is great, but I speak as to the Anointed and as to the political body. But everyone of you also, let each love his woman as himself, and the woman, that she fears the man"** (Eph. 5:22-33 AST).

> **"But I wish you to know, that of every man, the Anointed is the head; and the head of the woman is the man; the head of the Anointed, God ... But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or to be shaved, let her be covered. For indeed a man ought not to have the head covered, it being the image and reputation of God. But the reputation of the man is the woman. For man is not of woman, but woman of man; for also, man was not created because of the woman, but woman because of the man. Therefore, the woman ought to have authority on the head, because of the messengers ..."** (I Cor. 11:3, 6-10 AST).

There are hundreds of verses in both the Old and New Testaments dealing with the role and place of a woman in Christian society, but these two verses clearly show us that woman was created for the reputation of man and man for the reputation of God. Therefore, God has told us that women are to repute their husbands and be subject to them, just as men are to repute God, and that women were created to be helpmates to men. This does not mean that women do not have an honorable role in Christian society. In fact, there is nothing more beautiful or precious than a man and woman who agree and live together according to Christian law, obeying every precept and principle. Just as there is no shame in being subject to the High Priest Jesus Christ, there is no shame in a woman being subject to her husband.

Also, it should be noted that Christian women are to fear their own godly men, as stated in the first quotation above. This is again indicative of the relationship of God in the Church. Just as the woman is to fear the man, so the Church is to have fear of God before their eyes. This relationship between a man and a woman is the physical representation of the spiritual principles stated in God's Word.

This does not mean that the woman should be afraid of the man in the worldly sense of the word, but rather that she should respect him and his position in obedience. Women, according to their natural affections, want and need a man who commands respect; in other words, a man who is not an effeminate coward and who would act to militantly defend the Government of God, especially in protecting her and her family not only from antichrists but from her own self if she begins to go against the teachings of the Bible. However, she will not have to fear any retribution from her husband if she remains in the teachings of the Anointed. Remember, perfect love casts out all fear.

Women are to be lovers of their men and children as well, as is stated in the following Biblical passage:

> **"... aged women likewise in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, of sound mind, pure, homeworkers, good, being subject to their own men, that the word of God be not blasphemed"** (Tit. 2:3-5 AST).

This is a very important verse. It tells us of the natural affections that women are to have for men, other women, and children. God created women to be born with the natural affections that we see godly women exhibit without shame toward their children and husbands. Those women who do not want to be subject to men and bear children, such as lesbians and other selfish, godless women, are blaspheming the Word of God and the Mentality of Separation, as the Bible tells us above. Women are to be lovers of men and children, homeworkers, subject to their own men, and fearfully reverent in their attitude. This is part of the natural order of decency as created by God, and women without natural affection for men and children are blasphemers of Jesus Christ and His Word. Therefore, these women are merely walking devils and acting contrary to all reason and the creation of Almighty God. A young Christian woman's desire is to be given the honor and privilege of being a helpmate to a just and godly man in marriage.

But before the woman is married, she must be under the authority of her godly father. In this manner, a woman is all the days of her life under the authority of a man. A man and woman need to raise up their children so that the children are willing to take care of them when they get older, especially if the husband or wife dies. If the husband dies and the wife is still alive, then hopefully her sons will be old enough to take care of her. In that case, then the woman will come under the authority of her sons. For this reason, a woman is truly blessed all the days of her life is she bears sons. If the sons are not old enough, then she will need to seek the authority of her husband's brother or father. If she is a widow indeed, then she is to come under the authority of the Church.

Also, the Bible states that if a woman is a young widow, she is better off to marry a man of the persuasion than to remain unmarried. However, if she is an older woman, then she will be better off to remain unmarried and teach the children and younger women under the authority of her sons and the Church.

> **"Honor widows, those really being widows. But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first be godly to their own house and to make a return payment to their forebears; for this is good and pleasing before God. But she really being a widow, even having been left alone, has set her confidence on God, and continues in petitions and prayers night and day ... Let a widow be enrolled having become not less than sixty years, woman of one man, being witnessed by good actions, if she brought up children, if she hosted guests, if she washed the feet of the Separated Ones, if she relieved afflicted ones, if she followed after every good action. But refuse younger widows, for whenever they become rebellious against the Anointed, they desire to marry, having a judgment because they set aside the first persuasion, and with it all they also learn to be idle, going around the houses and not only idle, but also gossipers and busybodies, speaking things not proper. Therefore, I desire younger women to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, giving no occasion to the one opposing on account of reproach"** (I Tim. 5:3-5, 9-14 AST).

This passage also addresses one of the main problems of women, especially today, and that is the gossiping and "girl talk", which most women make a priority in their lives. We see here that this is what evil women who have disregarded the persuasion do. Another behavior that godless women thrive on entails hours and hours of watching the Hollywood Jews' programs and soap operas. Instead of spending time with their children and husbands, these godless women would rather sit in front of the television and corrupt their minds with the Jewish propaganda and lies that are like fiery darts bombarding their minds. These women would be spending their time on this earth more productively if they were home schooling and taking care of their children, instead of sending them to public schools for their children to be corrupted with the latest Jewish schemes and lies.

When a woman is given in marriage, according to the perfect will of God, she can bring to that marriage the gift of her virginity. Unfortunately, too many little girls are throwing away that precious prize at very young ages, and there are few girls today who remain virgins until they can give that gift to their husbands. A woman is supposed to give her virginity to her husband, and the bleeding that results is in effect the sealing of the contract of marriage. It should be stated before we go any further into this discussion that only God marries two people. Men do not marry people, they can only recognize the union. Marriages are made in Heaven, and they are only made in Heaven when the man and woman understand the will of God and devote their lives to seeking the Government of God and His Justice. This is the beauty of marriage, in that it symbolizes the very Church. Jesus is the head of the Church, just as man is head of the woman.

This statement leads us to the fact that the woman, in her very body, represents the Church, and because she was created for this purpose, she can only be truly happy when she is living in God's perfect will as a Christian wife and mother. Her duties as a woman are many, but primarily she is to be a helpmate to her husband, as Genesis (and numerous other passages) clearly show that she was created for this purpose.

> **"But for Adam there was not found a help like to himself. And God brought a trance upon Adam, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs and filled up the flesh instead thereof. And God formed the rib which he took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to Adam. And Adam said, This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of her husband"** (Gen. 2:20-23 LXX).

Again, we can clearly see that the Bible teaches that woman was taken out of man for the sole reason that man could not find a help like himself, so God created woman from the man and gave the woman to her husband. Being a helpmate to a man requires more than just physical activities, although these are part of being a wife. A woman must let her man be a Christian, and help him. Far too often, women cause their husbands to fall from the favor of God because they will not let the man be a Christian, and they refuse to be a helpmate to the man regarding spiritual matters. Many times, good, Christian men have been trapped by godless women and then fallen from the favor of God. Therefore, the first duty of a Christian wife is to help her husband and children spiritually.

The way a Christian woman helps her husband to be a Christian is by setting an example in Bible study; she is supportive of her husband in all things, whether physical or spiritual; and she prays with her husband and for her husband.

Other duties of a Christian wife include household responsibilities such as laundry, cleaning and cooking; only 40 years ago this place of a woman was recognized by normal members of society to be the God ordained role of a woman. This has been proven to be a better position for both men and women. As we can now see, both the husband and wife oftentimes have to work in order to support their children in this godless society, and because of this, families have been ruined. The women's lib movement to place women in the workplace was just another way the Jews manipulated the system to cause the breakdown of White, Christian society and families.

Also, another responsibility of a woman is educating the children and other women. Under her husband's authority, women are able to teach other woman and children about God's will and the Bible in the Body Politic, although they are not to usurp the authority of the men. Many people take the Bible passages regarding Aquila and Priscilla out of context and use it to claim that women can be preachers. Let us look at these passages in the Bible.

> **"Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Anointed Jesus, who laid down their neck for my life"** (Romans 16:3-4 AST).

> **"Aquila and Prisca greet you greatly in the Master, with the Body Politic in their house"** (I Cor. 16:19 AST).

There are a few other references to Aquila and Priscilla, and every time they are mentioned together. A common misunderstanding is that Paul is being taught by Priscilla; however, this is clearly not the case. We see that Priscilla is being a good Christian wife in that she is helping her husband in the Body Politic of the Master, and that she is under Aquila's authority and never helping Paul alone or without her husband's presence and authority. Priscilla's devotedness to helping her husband in the Body Politic is instead an example all women should follow to be obedient and helpful wives. This example also reinforces the Old Testament example of Sarah being a helpful and obedient wife to Abraham.

Women are to remain silent in the Body Politic and ask their husbands questions in private.

> **"Let the women be silent in the Body Politics, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but let them be subject; as also the law says. But if they desire to learn anything, let them question their own men at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the Body Politic"** (I Cor. 14:34-35 AST).

In Genesis, God Himself speaks the same principle of a woman's rightful and justly submission to a man:

> **"And to the woman He said, I will greatly multiply thy pains and thy groanings; in pain thou shalt bring forth children, and thy submission shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee"** (Gen. 3:17 LXX).

There is no getting around this. These "women" who think that they can be preachers are in direct contradiction to the Word of God, and have usurped the authority of men and God. Women are to be ruled over by their husbands, even as Sarah called Abraham 'Lord.' Women are to be daughters of Sarah, and imitate the obedience and submission she showed to Abraham, and just as it was in the beginning, so shall it be in the end. God's law is unchanging, and the principles of the laws He created in the beginning are to be the same in the present and in the end.

> **"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever"** (Heb. 13:8 AST).

> **"... The Father of Lights with Whom there is no variation of shadow of turning"** (Jac. 1:17 AST).

This means that there can be no such thing as a modern view of women that is acceptable to God. The only acceptable roles of women are those described by God Almighty in His Holy Word, the Bible. God has not changed, nor have His laws or Just Judgments. In the beginning, God declared it good for the woman that a woman was created to be a helpmate for the man, and no modern "enlightenment" can change that fact.

When we follow God's law, we are blessed. Women who marry and give their virginity to their husbands are blessed spiritually as well as physically. The physical problems that arise from women sleeping around are further proof that a woman was meant to have only one man. Women who sleep around and do not remain faithful to one man are plagued with diseases and illnesses, which oftentimes result in the inability to have children, an increased risk of having deformed or ill children, or even death.

Women need to understand that to have children is the greatest gift of God.

> **"And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived has become in transgression; she will be saved through childbearing, if they remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness"** (I Tim. 2:14-15 AST).

We do not believe that God's Word could more clearly state the role of women. In order to understand this passage even more, let us read the preceding statements.

> **"Likewise, also, the women in decent clothing with modesty and sensibleness, to adorn themselves, not with plaiting or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but what becomes a woman professing fear of God, by means of good actions. Let a woman learn in silence, in all subjection. But I do not allow a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve"** (I Tim. 2:9-13 AST).

Again, we see the principle of Genesis being repeated, in that Eve was taken from the man and created to be a helpmate to him. We also see that because of the fall, God greatly increased a woman's pain in childbearing. This leads us to the fact that the Bible states that a woman will be saved in childbearing, when she is in subjection to a man and they are living in the will of God in the Body Politic. Therefore, a woman must do more than have a child to be saved. She must be in subjection to a godly man and living the Word of God. There is no other way. In being subject to her husband, she and her children will as stated before:

> "**remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness**" (I Tim. 2:15 AST).

We should also notice that Paul addresses the issue of how a woman should dress. Women should dress modestly, unlike the women and girls we see today who wear as little clothing as possible. Women who dress immodestly usually do so because they are trying to attract men, and do not seek to meet a decent and honorable man. This does not mean that women should not be pretty or pleasing to their husbands. It does mean, however, that women who dress immodestly are seeking to live godless lives with the first man who comes along and are not living in the plan of God.

We also need to address the fact that the Hollywood Jews, especially Walt Disney and the Jews behind their movies, like to teach young girls to dress inappropriately. In any Jew Disney movie, such as *The Little Mermaid.* the leading character is barely dressed. Also, other Walt Disney movies such as *Pocahontas* and *The Hunchback of Notre Dame* promote race-mixing. The leading characters in these movies, two barely dressed mongrels, are portrayed as "beautiful" and are used to try and show our children that mongrels and niggers are beautiful. They are attempting to impress on young children the idea that they need to look and behave like these mongrel cartoons in order to be beautiful. Young, white children are no longer taught that they are truly beautiful, in that they are the chosen people of God and were created in His very image.

Women must take the Jewish propaganda into consideration and teach their children the true standard of beauty through the Word of God. Women need to understand this when they consider letting their children see these supposedly "wholesome" movies and other propaganda movies like them. This is especially true with daughters, because they tend to emulate behavior more than spoken words. There is the principle that as the mother is, so is the daughter, so women need to set the example in teaching other women and children for their daughters. If the mother is a liar and a whore, so will the daughter be, but if the mother is a good Christian truth-lover, then the daughter will be as well.

We see today that women are easily offended by the language of men, yet they are not offended when their daughters bring home nigger boyfriends. Women need to realize where their priorities should be, which is understanding the principles of the Bible and not getting hung up on men's language. More offensive than "cussing," as many call it, is the blasphemous language that most people speak today. Truly offensive words are those of men and women who blaspheme the teachings of Jesus Anointed in the Holy Bible. Those who teach false doctrines and lies are the real foul-mouthed people.

In the society we live in, young girls are taught that it is all right for them to have many boyfriends and sexual partners. They are also taught that it is good for them to be "independent" and living on their own. Yet, we can see that this is not true. First of all, the Bible commands a woman to be subject to a man, and we can see that this principle involves matters of safety as well. We hear constantly over the news of little, white girls being raped, mauled, and murdered by vicious mongrels and niggers. If these girls and women had been living under the proper protection and guidance of men, then they would not have to have been subjected to such an awful fate. Little white girls and women would not have to worry about walking down the street or playing outside if we were living in a godly, Christian society, in which the women would be protected from vicious criminals, Jews, mongrels, and niggers by their men. Women need to realize that the best position they could possibly be in is that which God declared to be the best for them, which is to be living in godly marriage with their husbands and perpetuating the White Race in bearing children.

The real problem with godless women is that they are selfish. They oftentimes think more highly of themselves than they ought to think, and raise up false self-justification systems regarding how they look and act. Too many women believe that they are physically beautiful, but they are only comparing themselves to the false standard of beauty as set up by the Jews, especially those in the media. The only real standard of beauty is a godly Christian woman, living in obedience and subjection to her godly husband and taking care of her children and home. The Bible speaks of the value of a godly woman.

> **"Who shall find a virtuous woman? For such a one is more valuable than precious stones. The heart of her husband trusts in her: such a one shall stand in no need of fine spoils. For she employs all her living for her husband's good"** (Proverbs 31:10-12 LXX).
>
> **"The ways of her household are careful, and she eats not the bread of idleness. But she opens her mouth wisely, and according to the law. And her kindness to them sets up her children for them, and they grow rich, and her husband praises her. Many daughters have obtained wealth, many have wrought valiantly; but thou hast exceeded, thou hast surpassed all. Charms are false, and woman's beauty is vain: for it is a wise woman that is blessed, and let her praise the fear of the Lord. Give her of the fruit of her lips; and let her husband be praised in the gates"** (Proverbs 31:27-31 LXX).
>
> **"Blessed is that man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double. A virtuous woman rejoices her husband, and he shall fulfill the years of his life in peace. A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord. Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance"** (Sir. 26:1-4 LXX).

We see in this verse also the power a woman has over her husband, for we read in this passage that her husband will be "praised at the gates" according to her fruits. This is so because the woman reputes the man, and his character will be judged by the fruit of his wife and children. It should also be noticed that the phrase "praised at the gates" is in reference to the gates of the Government of God. Therefore, in order for a man to have a good standing in the Brotherhood, he must have a wife and children who produce the fruits of true believers. We need to note that even though a woman has the power to determine how her husband is looked upon, she is not supposed to use them for ill gain, for if she does, she is a godless woman and will be cursed in all that she does. Also, a true godly husband will not keep company with a godless woman or children, and if he does what he is supposed to the godless woman will soon be gotten rid of or evicted from her husband's home.

> **"A woman, if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence and much reproach. A wicked woman abates the courage, makes a heavy countenance and a wounded heart; a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress makes weak hands and feeble knees. Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die. Give the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad. If she go not as thou would have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go"** (Sir. 25:22-26 LXX).
>
> **"A daughter is a wakeful care to a father; and the care for her takes away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated: in her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her father's house: and having a husband, lest she should misbehave herself: and when she is married, lest she should be barren. Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughingstock to thine enemies, and a byword in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude"** (Sir. 42:9-11 LXX).

As we see in these Scriptures, a woman is indeed blessed and has many responsibilities. All the burdens that a woman bears should be under the authority of a godly Christian man. In this, her burdens will become pleasures, and she will truly be a godly Christian woman.

CSCS, POB 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 18 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Attributes of God

By Ken Cratchley
National Director of Australia

ABSOLUTE IMMUTABLE.

God is absolute immutable; he does not change. He cannot change, for if He could change He could not be God. God states in Malachi 3:6 that He does not change. Jacob (James) 1:17 (AST) states:

> **"Every good act of giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of Lights, with Whom there is no variation or shadow of turning."**
>
> **"Jesus Anointed: the same yesterday, today, and forever"** (Hebrews 13:8 AST).

Therefore, as God does not change we can conclude that His promises to us do not change nor does His standard of righteousness or justice.

OMNISCIENT.

The term *omniscience* comes from the Latin words *omnis*, which means *all*, and *scientia*, which means *knowledge*. Thus, it means that God has all knowledge. There is nothing that God does not know, past, present, or future. No person or being can be smarter than God or fool God. God did not have to gain knowledge; He always had knowledge as He is also immutable, as explained above.

OMNI-PRESENT.

God is omni-present, meaning that He is not located in one particular spot but that He is everywhere throughout the entire universe, as it is His whole creation. Strong's *Systematic Theology* defines omni-present as:

> "God, in the totality of His essence, without diffusion or expansion, multiplication or division, penetrates and fills the universe in all its parts."

Therefore, it is wrong to limit God to a trinity, as He is capable of manifesting Himself at any time or place and in any form, in infinite places at the one time and still be somewhere else in His universe.

OMNIPOTENT.

The term *omnipotence* signifies that God is all powerful. God can do anything He chooses and is only limited by His own perfections, which means that what He cannot do He would not do anyway and that is the reason why He will not do it. An example that God is limited to His perfections is that He promises salvation to those who turn from their sins and follow His way. As He has promised such forgiveness to Adam's Race He cannot destroy them (unless they fall from grace through failure). However, it is not God's will that He destroy those who repent and adjust themselves to His thinking.

As God is omnipotent any rebellion is useless. Satan has already lost the battle as God has total power. There are only two options available to Adamic man - repent or die. The conditions of this world are chaotic; however, God is still in control. Babylon will fall and the reign of the wicked will cease. Paul states in the Book of Colossians 1:16-17:

> **"Because in Him were created all things, the things in the heavens, and the things on the Earth, the visible and the invisible, whether thrones or masterships, or rulers or authorities; all things through Him and for Him have been created. And He is before all things, and all things are held together in Him"** (AST).

ABSOLUTE JUSTICE.

God is entirely just and correct in all His dealings with the Adamic Race and is just in His choosing of the Adamic Race over all the other races on the earth. God acts justly in accordance with His law and therefore His Justice is related to our failures. It is by the law that we are judged and by the law that we are either punished or rewarded. We are judged by the law according to our works, and it must be understood that God's Word is His law.

It is not possible for Adamic man in his sinful state to keep the law without failure; therefore, God came in the person of Jesus Christ to pay the penalty for our failures. To be saved, a person must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and turn from failure in true repentance. Repentance involves more than what most church-goers think. Most church-goers think that they are truly repenting by living to a pious standard, which is presented to them to make them look godly. For example, they think that by keeping the so-called sabbath, by not drinking or swearing, and by being "nice" to everybody they are being good Christians and therefore are living the life that is pleasing to God. They are not.

To be saved a person must acknowledge their sinful nature to God and ask to be forgiven. Then they must walk in the way that is acceptable to God, which can only be done through the one, true baptism, the Baptism of Fire. To be saved, a person must become a believer by or through repentance in godly sorrow. In plain language, this means a person must be made aware of the good news that Jesus Christ has satisfied the justice of God and has extended His victory over death to all those who will claim His victory in true repentance or change of mind. The moment an Adamic person believes the good news and surrenders their will to the Living God in obedience and trust, God gives them the indwelling Mentality of Separation in their minds and they are converted to begin the lifelong process of salvation, which demands the Mentality of Separation bodily indwelling the believer, adjusting and renewing the believer's mind daily to be conformed to the Mind of Christ. That is to say, it is adjusted from maladjustment to agreement with the laws of God. Thus, the gift is the gift and favor of the indwelling Holy Spirit in the mind of the believer. But again, it must be remembered that godly sorrow means feeling sorry for the innocent Jesus and to have true godly sorrow demands having a true knowledge of the travesty of justice perpetrated against God in the flesh by monstrous devils and those they had deceived. Matthew 3:11-12 (AST):

> **"I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But He coming after me is stronger than I, of Whom I am not worthy to bear the sandals. He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and fire; Whose fan is in His hand, and He will purify His floor, and will gather His wheat into the barn. But He will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire."**

This baptism is not the ritualistic sprinkling of water, but the adjustment of the believer's thoughts and attitudes to be in line with that of God. It is not possible to be without sin if you are in disagreement with God. The process of the Baptism of Fire is discussed in Pastor V.S. Herrell's books entitled *The Baptism of Fire* and *Christ or Religion.*

For those who refuse to accept the atoning blood of Jesus Christ and adjust themselves to His thought pattern, Paul states:

> **"For the unseen things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things made, both His eternal power and Divine Nature, for them to be without excuse"** (Romans 1:20 AST).

The rejection of Christ by an unbelieving Aryan is the result of thinking that he is smarter than God and the unacceptance of His Word. Some people turn to the "new age" movement, which is just rehashed, old paganism repackaged to look new, or they call themselves atheists and act like they know that there is no God. Atheists like to believe that they are smarter than believers; however, this is stupid as he is rejecting provable evidence and replacing this with the unbelievable tale that Aryan intelligence evolved from a single cell by accident.

Another type of person on the road to destruction is the deceived, nominal "Christian." This deceived "Christian" is in danger because he puts his trust in his ministers and accepts everything that he is told, without searching the Scriptures for himself. It is every believer's responsibility to search the Scriptures for themselves and make sure that they are in agreement with what the Word of God actually says. Some may look in their Bibles and take a verse out of context, or they fail to inquire into what the meaning is in the original language of the Bible, which is Greek. These people like to be happy, believing that they are comfortable, and avoid people who try to point out the truth to them. They damn themselves, as they are interested in pleasing man rather than God.

The word *justice* means *to merit reward or punishment according to works.* It is by our works that we are judged and we are either rewarded or punished. The grace of God also ties in with the subject of justice. All have fallen short of God's law and are deserving of destruction; however, by God's favor we can find forgiveness and be saved. We are saved by favor through persuasion (Romans 5:1-2 AST). We are still rewarded according to our works. Revelation 2:23 (AST) says:

> **"And I will kill her children with death; and all the Body Politics will know**

that I am the *[One]* searching the inner parts and hearts. And I will give to each of you according to your works."

HOLINESS.

The word *holy* in the King James Version is mostly translated from the Greek word *hagios*, which means *to be set apart from; to be separated to.* Obviously, the meaning is better revealed in the translation of the word to be *separated*, which is the translation found in the Anointed Standard Translation. Many see holiness or separation as the foremost attribute because separation pervades all the other attributes of God and is consistent with all that He is and does. God is separate from all evil and sin and therefore holy. In His holiness or separation, God is the moral and ethical standard; He is the law; He is the standard. For a person to also be holy they must not only be separated from evil but also separated unto God. God commands us to be separate from evil and lawlessness as He is separate from evil and lawlessness (Lev. 11:45 LXX).

INTEGRITY AND TRUST.

As God is perfect and holy (separated from evil), he does not lie and therefore He can be trusted and is perfectly reliable in His Revelation. John 3:33 states: **"He receiving His testimony has sealed that God is true"** (AST). Therefore, God will do all that He has promised. We can be sure that God will do what He says He will do for us if we are obedient, and we can also be sure of what He will do to us if we fail. We should not take God's promised justice idly. He is not making idle threats when He says that if we reject the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and refuse to repent we will be damned.

Pagans At War With The Government of God

by Pastor Ken Cratchely
National Director of Australia

The Christian Separatist Church Society perpetuates the continued establishment of the Government of God on this earth, not any government of man, and is therefore bound by the Word of God on how our Government should be administered. The Word of God makes no allowances for non-Christians, no matter how racially conscious these people may claim to be.

II Corinthians 6:14-15 (AST) states:

"Do not through birthing become unequally yoked with those of a different race or with those without persuasion. For what communion does the law abiding have with the lawbreakers? And what sexual intercourse does light have with darkness? And what agreement does the Anointed have with Belial? Or what part does one of persuasion have with one not of persuasion?"

Creators, Odinists, Deists, Pantheists, and other blasphemers are without Christian persuasion and are of Belial.

Many "right wing" people may think that we are destroying white unity; however, we wish to build unity on truth and not error, as do some of our opposition.

Not only do we aggressively stand for what we believe in without compromise, but so do some organizations which pretend to work for white unity, but which put out information to the effect that they wish to exterminate pro-white people of the Christian persuasion when they have the force to do so. We Christian Separatist are going to ensure that this does not happen.

The silly, pseudo-intellectual lyrics put out on CD entitled "Cult of the Holy Word" by the band with the name "RAHOWA" pushes antichrist, God-hating crap philosophy. The singer of RAHOWA is George Eric Hawthorne, whose real surname is Bhurdi (birdbrain) and who is a reverend of the Satanic Church of the Creator. With a name like Bhurdi, no wonder he changed it. The Church of the Creator claims that it is dynamic and life-affirming, even though the founder "Reverend" Ben Klassen committed suicide. Rather, this is a death-worshipping creed of no hope.

Creators believe that the Aryan Race is the true messiah, just as the Jews believe that they are their own messiah.

Getting back to the CD "Cult of the Holy War," the song "Racial Holy War" states:

> *"Rid the world of the Nazarene - pathetic Christ not of our kind."*

In the next song, entitled "God is Dead," these idiots of mongrel minds and probably mongrel bodies, state:

> *"What you call Christianity, I call Christ-insanity."*

The Church of the Creator can only rid the world of Christ if they rid the world of His people, who are physically indwelled with His Mentality. Therefore, the Church of the Creator is at war with the Government of God and doing the bidding of the Jews. Creators rightly know that the people known as Jews in the world today are of non-Semitic stock and are mainly Khazar Turks, yet they still teach that Jesus was a Jew.

The Church of the Creator teaches that Christ was weak and pathetic because they do not have the honor to live a Christ-like life and cannot live up to His example. Creators have no part or lot with Christian Separatists and would be better off working with Talmudic Jews, who seek to rid the world of Christ and His Government.

Ben Klassen has the nerve to call the blasphemous book he wrote *The White Man's Bible*, even though what we know as the Bible was written to the White Race for the preservation of the White Race. All those caught up in so-called Creativity and other pagan, Judeo philosophy, and who want to do something for the White Race, should look into Christian Separatism and study the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament and our other literature as the first step in coming to make peace with God and joining the right side on the march to white victory.

As our people awaken to the truth the Government of God will grow faster across the white world. We will not compromise with evil, as either you are for us or against us. You can be for Christ or against Christ only, there is no middle ground (Luke 11:23).

"But knowing their thoughts, He said to them, 'Every government divided against itself is brought to ruin, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. And if Satan casts out Satan, he was divided against himself. How then will his government stand?'" (Matthew 12:25-26 AST).

"'He who is not with Me is against Me. And he who does not gather with Me, scatters" (Matthew 12:30 AST).

"'But these enemies of mine, those not desiring to have me reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me'" (Luke 19:27 AST).

These words tell us that there can be no white unity without Christ. Those who have not made peace with God and are not in the Brotherhood of Christ are still at war with Christ and the Brotherhood as well.

The Church of the Creator is a scatterer, not a gatherer, and it is an almost effective tool of the Jews in destroying the White Race. The Church of the Creator appeals to morons who do not have the intelligence to comprehend the antichrist scumbag William Pierce's Cosmic Theism, and therefore Cosmic Theism has been packaged in the form of Creativity in order to further deceive the stupid. The stupid people are needed by the antichrists to perform crimes that smart people will not do. William Pierce, who has a mongrel looking wife, is constantly praised in the Church of the Creator's *Resistance Magazine.* The amount of advertising for William Pierce's National Alliance in this magazine may indicate that Pierce and his Jew friends are behind the COTC. Both of these groups are a danger to the true white wing, and their elimination can only enhance the Government of God.

Ben Klassen wrote a book which he called *Nature's Eternal Religion*, and which he describes as,

> "a powerful new religious creed designed to preserve and expand nature's finest, based on the eternal laws of nature, based on the experience of history, and based on logic and common sense."

The twelfth chapter of this book is Creativity vs. Christianity, in which he states that:

> "the immediate difference between Creativity and Christianity that becomes evident is that whereas Creativity is life oriented, Christianity from beginning to end is death oriented."

We have proved that Christian Separatism is life oriented. Klassen's claim of Creativity died with him when he took the pills and stuck his head in the toilet. Klassen is dead, and Jesus Christ is alive. Ben Klassen purposely misrepresented Christianity as a Jew would. Jesus is a life-giver. May the time come soon when all His enemies are burned and are ashes under our feet (Malachi 4:3 LXX). Hail His victory.

For more information write:

Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188
Kodak, TN 37764-0188
or:
CSCS, POB 385 GYMEA 2232
NSW AUSTRALIA

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 19 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Reality of Spiritual Death

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

The ungodly of this world spend a great deal of time questioning the existence of God. Other religious people often question the faithfulness of God, but the Bible makes it clear that God's faithfulness toward His people is beyond question. On the other hand, the Bible makes it just as clear that man's faithfulness toward God is always in question. These issues are reflected in a variety of teachings among religious types. Some apostate Christian pretenders, and those who are Christian only in name, point to the faithfulness of God as an excuse and way of legitimizing their sin. They do not care what the Bible says. They claim that they can blaspheme the teachings of Jesus Christ and the Mentality of Separation, teach heresy and call the Mentality a liar, and because the Bible teaches that God is faithful, still remain Christians.

The apostate, popular attitude of false, antichrist religious teachings is to be seen in all religious systems that offer absolutions of forgiveness for sins by priests and preachers who do not have the authority to forgive sin. The average Catholic believes that they can commit certain sins and as long as they confess them to a priest and say a few "Hail Marys" they can continue to commit the same sins throughout their life, and that upon death, as long as they receive the last rights of the Catholic Church, they are taught that they will gain eternal life in the Heaven of the Bible. If for some reason that does not work, their relatives will be able to light enough candles and make enough contributions to the Catholic Church to eventually get them out of purgatory (See also *Roman Catholicism* by Mike Rose).

But the antichrist Catholic Church is not the only apostate cult group perverting the teachings of the Bible and the issue of the faithfulness of God. There are many Baptist groups, for example, who are typical of many apostate Protestant groups, and who, while they claim to dislike the practices of the Catholics, in reality practice the same blasphemous doctrines by claiming that once a person is "saved" and becomes a lettered, practicing member of "The Church," meaning the Baptist Church, regardless if that person may live contrary to the teachings of the Bible, that person is "once saved, always saved."

If you ask the average Baptist and many other Protestant groups that teach phony salvation when a person is "saved," they will tell you that a person is saved when they fulfill the Scriptural requirement of, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved" (Acts 2:21) and "confess with the mouth that Jesus is Lord" (Romans 10:9). They will agree that that is the moment in time when a person becomes a child of God.

On the other hand, when you question these same Baptists on the issue of eternal security, posing the hypothetical situation that if a man was saved in a meeting, joined the Church, and then sometime later reverted to an extremely ungodly lifestyle, and asked the Baptists if that man was saved, they would tell you that he was never really saved. Now any thinking person may clearly see that you cannot have it both ways. The Scripture says in Acts 2:21 (AST): **"And it will be that everyone, whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved."** This is an emphatic and absolute statement, found first in Joel 2:32 in the Septuagint. God says what He means and means what He says, and the message in Joel is the same message in Acts. Furthermore, Paul said emphatically in Romans 10:9 (AST):

> **"Because if you confess the Master Jesus with your mouth, and if you are persuaded in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved."**

As long as you are not questioning the Baptist on the issue of eternal security, he will agree with you. But the moment you question the ungodly lifestyle of far too many of the Baptists, then they come up with their famous dodge of the issue by calling God a liar, and telling us that that poor man who reverted back to a life of sin was not really saved. This is not only inconsistent, but it is hypocrisy, and our Bible tells us that the practice of Christianity must be without hypocrisy. Jesus speaks of men like this in Matthew 15:7-9 (AST):

> **"Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well concerning you, saying, 'This people draws near to Me with their mouths, and**

honors Me with their lips; but their heart is far away from Me. But they worship Me in vain, teaching for teachings the ordinances of men.'"

Moreover, our Bible tells the Christian that he or she is obligated to prove all things (I Thess. 5:21). And like the Catholics, the Baptists and other Protestant groups need to take some time and obey God and study God's Word. For if our doctrine contradicts the Word of God, not only do we have the wrong doctrine, but we probably have the wrong Jesus. The reason for the inconsistency and the contradiction in many Protestant teachings regarding the faithfulness of God is at least two-fold: first, because if the average, apostate, nominal Christian were to admit that the Bible does teach that a child of God can be lost they would have to change their teachings; secondly, if they changed their teachings, they would lose members and money. People like preachers who tell them that they can sin, and that they can live as they please, with no obligation to their Master and Savior. Yet the truth is there is no way to please the Living God unless a person obeys the Scripture. For this reason, we shall ask and answer the question, "Does the Bible teach that a child of God, who has tasted of the heavenly gift and been saved, can ever be lost to spiritual death, or fall from the favor of God?"

The answer to this question is simple; Yes. The Scriptures do indeed teach that it is possible for a child of God, once saved in the above agreed upon manner, to sin, and as a result of that sin fall from favor and suffer the consequences of spiritual death. This proposition is straightforward and uncomplicated. However, most who belong to the school of thought of "once saved, always saved" will immediately reject this principle, regardless of how logical it may be. So it is necessary to examine some of the dynamics involved in this principle. Both the New and Old Testament are filled with nearly 3,000 warnings against apostasy. Some of the more familiar New Testament warning include I Corinthians 10:12, which reads in the Anointed Standard Translation: **"So that he thinks to stand, let him watch, lest he fall."**

In Hebrews 3:12-13 (AST), we read:

"Watch, brothers, lest perhaps will be in anyone of you a heart of evil unpersuasion in departing from the Living God. But exhort yourselves each day, while it is being called today, that not anyone of you be hardened by the fraud of failure."

And also, we read II Peter 2:20-22 (AST):

"For if they have escaped the mongrelization of this world by a full knowledge of our Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed, and again being entangled, they have been overcome by these, then the last things are worse than the first. For it was better for them not to have fully known the way of justification than fully knowing to turn back from the commandment of separation delivered to them. But that of the true proverb has happened to them, 'The dog turning to his own vomit, and the clean sow to wallowing in the mud.'"

These passages and many more tell us very clearly that it is possible for a child of God to act in a manner that could lead to his falling from favor and coming short of the glory of God. However, if we accept the point of view that it is impossible to fall from favor and be finally lost, then these Scriptures are without meaning, and it is insulting to the Writer of the Scriptures, for it assumes that He was essentially wasting His time by writing about something that has no possibility of occurring.

Now it should be understood that in no way does God twist anyone's arm. It is evident throughout the Scriptures that man is a free-willed agent, capable of making decisions, good or bad, as he chooses and to act as he pleases. Never, in the entire compass of the Scriptures, is there one instance of man being made to do anything without having the choice to act otherwise. While the Lord may point out the consequences of wrong action, the inevitable results of making the wrong decision and acting in the wrong manner is the man's choice of free will. Man has never been forced to do anything. The reciprocal of this is also true: man is shown incentives for making the right decision as well. Indeed the Scripture says:

"Come to Me, all those laboring and being burdened, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke on you and learn from Me, because I am gentle and lowly in heart,

and you will find rest to your lives" (Mat. 11:28-29 AST).

But the Scripture **"And you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life"** (John 5:40 AST), points out that men are capable of making wrong decisions. And thus, the capability of free choice on man's part is lifelong, including after their first day of salvation, and with this in mind, when we read Revelation 2:4-5, we find that the proposition of "once saved, always saved," is false, and completely shattered by the verse's evidence. These verses read in the AST:

> **"But I have against you that you left your first honorable brotherly love. Then remember from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the first works. And if not, I am coming quickly, and will remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent."**

The first part of this passage affirms that it is possible to fall, and that which follows shows the result of falling. Now the "once saved, always saved" groups will say that this passage is in reference to the Church falling, but the point that they seem to miss is that the Church is made up of individuals, and that it is those individuals that do the actual falling. In II Peter 1:5-11, we have set forth the true character of a Christian.

> **"But also in this very thing, bringing in all diligence, filling out your persuasion with virtue, and virtue with knowledge, and knowledge with self-control, and self-control with patience, and patience with godliness, and godliness with brotherly love. For these things being in you and abounding makes you not barren nor unfruitful in the full knowledge of our Master Jesus Anointed. For he in whom these things are not present is blind, being shortsighted, *taking on forgetfulness of the purifying of his failures in time past. Therefore, brothers, rather be diligent to make sure of your calling and choosing, for doing these things, you will not ever fall.* For so will be richly furnished to you the entrance into the Everlasting Government of our Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed."**

Now the great importance of this passage is that it contains a conditional statement, that is if you do **"these things, you will not ever fall,"** which implies that it is possible to fall by not doing these things, and when you fall, you have to fall from something, in other words, falling from something that you had once attained.

Thus, the promises of God contained in this verse and elsewhere are strictly conditional in their nature. The "once saved, always saved" groups will no doubt quote certain scriptures out of context to try and convince people of their view, such as the passage that states that God will always love us and never forsake us and that none shall be able to pluck us out of His hand, but what they miss by reading these Scriptures out of context is that they are purely conditional and that these promises depend upon the believer remaining faithful to God. We can turn to the Old Testament to see a classic example of a conditional promise made by God, where He said:

> **"If I shall pronounce a decree upon a nation, or upon a kingdom, to cut them off, and to destroy them; and that nation turn from all their sins, then will I repent of the calamities which I purposed to do to them. And if I shall pronounce a decree upon a nation and a kingdom, to rebuild and to plant it; and they do evil before me, so as not to hearken to my voice, then will I repent of the good which I spoke of, to do it to them"** (Jeremiah 18:7-10 LXX).

This verse could not be more clear. God has given two directions in which the nation could go, and the appropriate reaction it will receive. It falls in line with the justification principle that every action receives an equal reaction, and to say that once a person is saved that they will always be saved denies that person of receiving an equal reaction for their deeds, and is an attack upon the justice of God. Thus, all of the promises that God makes are conditional, depending upon the faithfulness of the believer. In I Chronicles 28:9 (LXX) we read: **"If thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou shouldest forsake him, he will cast thee off forever."** Once again, we have a conditional promise, **if** you seek him, then he will be found of you, but **if** you should forsake him, he will cast you off forever. Thus our continuing justification is salvation is based upon us remaining faithful to God, and it is possible for a child of God to be lost, spiritually die, forever, to fall from favor. In Ezekiel 18:19-24 (LXX), we read:

> **"But ye will say, Why has not the son borne the iniquity of the father? Because the son has wrought judgment and mercy, has kept all my statutes, and done them, he shall surely live. But the soul that sins shall die ... And if the transgressor turn away from all his iniquities which he has committed, and keep all my commandments, and do justice and mercy, he shall surely live, and shall by no means die. ... (24) But when the righteous man turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, according to all the transgressions which the transgressor has wrought, none of his righteousness which he has wrought shall be at all remembered: in his trespasses where he has trespassed, and in his sins wherein he has sinned, in them shall he die."**

These verses state clearly that when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, in his trespasses that he has trespassed and in the sin that he has sinned, he shall die! This last phrase is not in reference to physical death, but rather spiritual death. Here the real issue is brought forward, and that issue is, What is righteousness or justice? Jesus said that His judgments, His teachings, His Word constituted a system of justice. Moreover, Jesus emphatically states that if we continue in His Word, we will remain justified and be saved. Once again, the promise of salvation is conditional and contingent upon continuance in the Word of the Living God.

Therefore, salvation is always contingent upon faithful obedience to the teachings, that is to say the righteous judgments of the Living God. An example of this may be seen in the New Testament controversy over circumcision. The Judaizing apostates were going around teaching that Christians had to be circumcised, and that the Mosaic administration of the law was superior to Christ's administration of the same law.

Paul, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, dealt with this apostasy by emphatically declaring that anyone who had received Christ or the Christian persuasion and turned again to submit to Jewish circumcision had fallen from the favor of being justified extended by Almighty God through Jesus Christ. Thus, the New Covenant of Christ makes it clear that the obedience demanded for Christian salvation is based solely upon obedience to the New Covenant teachings of Jesus Christ. Moreover, we are given a clear, indisputable example of a case where individuals had fallen from favor. The book of Hebrews (6:4-6 AST) emphatically states:

> **"For it is impossible for those having been once enlightened – having tasted of the heavenly gift, and becoming partners of the Mentality of Separation, and having tasted the good Word of God, and the works of power of a coming age, and falling away – to again renew to repentance, again crucifying to themselves the Son of God, and putting Him to open shame."**

Now there is a considerable difference between a backslidden Christian and a Christian who has experienced spiritual death. A backslidden Christian is one whom God continues to deal with. The Bible says that God chastens His children. They may be out of communion with the Lord, and disobedient to His Word, yet God continues to deal with that believer like a child. The Christian who is simply backslidden will not be happy or find pleasure in his disobedience, he will be quickened to the heart when he hears the Word of God, and the Holy Spirit will seek to woo him and correct him to confession and repentance and true, godly sorrow. It must be noted that "backslidden" does not include sins unto death, which the Bible tells us we are not to pray for and for which we are to execute judgment.

On the other hand, the former believer who now takes pleasure in a life of sin and has seared his conscious with a hot iron and can no longer hear the correcting voice of the Holy Spirit has died spiritual death. The Bible says in I Timothy 5:6 (AST) that **"the one living in self-pleasure has died while living."**

Thus, the Bible makes it clear that it is possible for people to go so far against the Mentality of Separation that they no longer have true Christ-consciousness and they therefore become alienated to the Living Mind of God and dead in their failures, void of God's gift of life, which is the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 20 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

What Is A Stranger?

by Peter Anthony

In the King James Version of the Old Testament, translated from the Masoretic text, the word 'stranger' appears 113 times. Most Bible students are not aware, however, that there are several different Hebrew words that are translated as the English word 'stranger,' despite the obvious differences in the meanings of those Hebrew words.

The first set of words that will be discussed are those that refer to racial, Adamic kinsmen of the Israelites. The other set refer to racial aliens, or those of another race. As will be evident, God's prescribed treatment of these two sets of 'strangers' is entirely different. Even though the Hebrew Masoretic text can be proven to be tainted and incorrect in many areas, it can still be drawn from to prove the racial consciousness of God.

The Greek Septuagint, however, because of its age and the fact that it was the only Bible Jesus or His Apostles recognized as Scripture, is much more accurate, and will be used later to compare the treatment of passages containing both the words *stranger* and *alien*, since they can be used interchangeably in the latter sense of racial non-kinsmen. Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible will be utilized so that anyone can verify what they read here in accordance with the words of Paul in II Timothy 3:15. The reason the tainted Hebrew from the Masoretic text is used primarily in this study instead of the more accurate Septuagint is to show that there is absolutely no excuse for ignorance. One cannot say that they had the wrong Bible, or used the wrong concordance. It should be blatantly obvious by the end of this study that most Judeo pastors are not just blindly deceived in their racial-brotherhood teachings, but rather are acting as knowing agents of Satan.

The Hebrew word *geyr* [1616] is listed as being derived from *guwr* [1481], which connotes a sojourner, or someone temporarily lodging in the land, a guest. There is nothing in the word that in any way implies hostility or ill-will toward the people who are strangers. In fact, the word first appears in Genesis 15:13, and is used to describe the seed of Abraham, or the children of Israel.

> **"And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years"** (KJV).

In Genesis 23:4, Abraham describes himself as a "stranger and a sojourner with you," again using the word *geyr*. In Exodus 2:22, Moses said, "I have been a stranger in a strange land." If Biblical Israelites used the word *geyr* (stranger) to describe themselves and their seed, it is only logical to conclude that other uses of this Hebrew word in reference to non-Israelites would be positive in nature. After all, there were other Adamic white people in the area besides the specific seed of Abraham. Note Exodus 12:48:

> **"And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof"** (KJV).

These 'strangers' clearly were of the same racial, ancestral stock as the Israelites, and were therefore invited to partake of the traditions and rites of true Israel. They would have to be of the same race as the Israelites because just five verses earlier, in Exodus 12:43, the Bible clearly forbids those of another race from eating of the Passover, as we shall see shortly. But first, let us look at Leviticus 18:26 for more information on *geyr*.

> **"Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you"** (KJV).

An example of another usage of the word is in Deuteronomy 10:18.

> **"He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment."** (KJV).

Here, as in many other places where the word occurs, Israelites are exhorted to be kind to the 'stranger,' to treat him as a guest.

> **"But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God"** (Leviticus 19:34 KJV).

This verse uses the same Hebrew word, *geyr*, in both instances of stranger. It should be evident by now that this *geyr* (stranger, sojourner) indeed means racial kinsman. *Geyr* has one significant Hebrew synonym. The Hebrew word *toshab* is translated as stranger in Leviticus 25:6:

> **"And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee"** (KJV).

The word *toshab* is defined in Strong's Concordance as "a dweller (but not outlandish [5237]) espec. (as distinguished from a native citizen and a temporary inmate [1616] ..." For now, note the similarity with the word *geyr* [1616]. They can be used interchangeably. For later, keep in mind the phrase "but not outlandish [5237]" when observing the differences between the two sets of Hebrew words that are translated 'stranger.'

The next set of Hebrew words connote an entirely different view of the word 'stranger.' *Nakar, noker, nekar,* and *nokriy* [5234-5237] all mean the same thing. In Strong's Concordance, *nokriy* [5237] is defined as "from 5235 (second form); strange, in a variety of degrees and applications (foreign, non-relative, adulterous, different, wonderful):-alien, foreigner, outlandish, strange (-r, woman)." The placement of the word adulterous with the words suggesting alien, outlandish, and non-relative is significant. In ancient Israel, sex with a non-Adamic being was considered adultery. Further studies into the meanings of the Greek words of the Septuagint that mean adultery reveal this to be a fact. In fact, the English word *adulterous* means something mixed and adulterated. This is the way Strong is using the word. Clearly, relations with this kind of 'stranger' brought about dire consequences then, and is still a curse now. This 'stranger' is a person of another race. Note Exodus 12:43.

> **"And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof"** (KJV)

The word used here is *noker* [5235]. As I said before, this verse occurs five verses before a previously quoted passage, Exodus 12:48, in which 'strangers' are required to keep the passover of the Lord. A contradiction? Of course not ! These are two entirely different Hebrew words, meaning two entirely different things. By now, the reader should be questioning the integrity of the King James translators and others for their perversions of clear Scripture.

> **"Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother"** (Deuteronomy 17:15 KJV).

But aren't all humanoid beings brothers, from Adam? God must not think so. Here, *nokriy* [5237] is used. Now perhaps we are getting a little too close to home. The overwhelming majority of those in our government are either Jews or mongrels. We are truly reaping the consequences of disobedience to God. Let us explore this further.

> **"Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither**

thou goest to posses it" (Deuteronomy 23:20 KJV).

It seems that the 'strangers' have been lending to us upon usury for the last thousand years, starting with the Jew bankers who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066. Before that time, Christians did not lend to fellow kinsmen, in accordance with God's law. The Bible clearly teaches that if His people fall into disobedience to His Divine precepts, the ideal situation will be reversed, and the 'stranger' will gain the upper hand and profit from our disobedience. Note Deuteronomy 28:44:

> **"He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail"** (KJV).

Another Hebrew word translated as stranger in this sense is the word *zuwr* [2114], translated in Strong's Concordance as "to turn aside, hence to be a foreigner, strange, profane; to commit adultery;-(come from) another (man, place), fanner, go away, (e-) strange (-r, thing, woman)." Again note the connotation with the word 'adultery.' The word *zuwr* [2114] first appears in Exodus 29:33:

> **"And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy"** (KJV).

In Exodus 30, provisions were made as to those who were to receive the holy anointing oil and those who were not.

> **"Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people"** (Exodus 30:33 KJV).

A clear distinction is made here between the 'stranger' (racial alien) and the children of Israel. Another significant usage of the word occurs in Numbers 1:51:

> **"And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death"** (KJV).

Proverbs 7:5 will be used to bridge the gap between the first and second Hebrew words that are translated as 'stranger,' or 'strange,' connoting a racial alien.

> **"That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words"** (KJV).

'Strange' is translated from the Hebrew word *zuwr* [2114], while 'stranger' is translated from *nokriy* [5237], thus establishing a distinct relation between the two Hebrew words. In this verse, Solomon is warning against adultery with a racial alien. Job 15:18-19 makes it abundantly clear who the world was given to:

> **"Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it: Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them"** (KJV).

In the Hebrew Masoretic text from which the King James was translated, the word for 'stranger' here, again, is *zuwr* [2114]. In the Greek Septuagint, the word for 'stranger' in this passage is *allogenes*, which is clearly proven to mean a person of another race. *Allos* = another. *Genos* = race.

Most of the time, where the words *nokriy* [5237] and *zuwr* [2114] are used in the KJV, the corresponding word in the Greek Septuagint is either *allogenes* or *allotrios*. Again, the word *allogenes* undoubtedly means *of another race*, while the word *allotrios*, while it does not have to always mean *of another race* is shown by the context and the Hebrew equivalents to means *of another race* in most cases. Proverbs 5:3-11 should clarify the dangers of race mixing:

> **"For the lips of strange** (*zuwr* [2114]) **woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword. Her feet go down to death;**

her steps take hold on hell. Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them. Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: Lest thou give thine honor unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: Lest strangers (*zuwr* [2114]) **be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger** (*nokriy* [5237]); **And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed"** (KJV).

In the Septuagint, the Greek word for 'stranger' in verse ten is *allotrios*, or racial alien. Even the degenerate antichrist C. I. Scofield labeled the following King James passage in Nehemiah 13 correctly, "Intermarriage with other races rebuked":

> **"In those days also saw I Jews** (Judeans) **that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews'** (Judeans') **language, but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish** (*nokriy* [5237]) **women cause to sin, Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange** (*nokriy* [5237]) **wives? And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. Thus cleansed I them from all strangers** (*nekar* [5236]), **and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business"** (Nehemiah 13:23-30 KJV).

Notice that the Hebrew word *nokriy* is also translated as 'outlandish' in this passage, certainly a worthy synonym. Interestingly, this is the only occurrence of the English word 'outlandish' in the King James Version. The following passage in Lamentations 5 uses another word for *nokriy*:

> **"Our inheritance is turned to strangers** (*zuwr* [2114]), **our house to aliens** (*nokriy* [5237])" (Lamentations 5:2 KJV).

In this passage a different word, *aliens*, is translated from *nokriy*. This treatment could have just as easily been applied in every other instance of the word *nokriy*. The intellectual dishonesty of Jews is clearly in evidence here. In the Septuagint, the word alien is translated from the Greek word *allotrios*, a much more literal translation.

As has been proven, the English word 'stranger' can mean two different things, either a racial brother living in another country or region or a racial alien. So why wasn't this made clear four hundred years ago?

This evidence should cast doubt on the sincerity of the King James translators as well as on most so-called preachers and theologians. It takes little effort to simply look at a concordance to see the truth regarding the racial consciousness of God. Those who do not see do so purposefully with an intent to be intellectually dishonest. They do not care what God thinks, nor do they have respect for His Word.

Furthermore, when the Greek Septuagint is used, the exacting language of the Greek makes these issues crystal clear. Time and time again in the Septuagint the word *allogenes* is used and the prohibitions regarding these types of 'strangers' are unequivocal.

Throughout the course of history, 'strangers' have provided punishment for the sins of Israel. Only when we as a people have determined in our hearts to put away the 'stranger' forever will God see fit to bless us and heal our land.

Separatist Brief
Vol. 2 No. 21 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

For God So Loved The World

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Today, the Judeo antichrist churches are filled with professional pimps who will tell you that you are not a Christian if you do not love everybody. We hear them blaspheme the doctrines of Christ by telling people that they are supposed to love the enemies of the Living God. This includes sodomites, child molesters, race-mixers, and God-hating lesbians.

Today, we are going to look at some of the reasons why this kind of deception has been made possible. The first reason is because the majority of men love darkness rather than light because their deeds are evil. In other words, the whole world lies in deception. Most people do not believe in the God of the Bible or care what He says in His Word. This leads us to the second reason for the empowerment of the antichrist in the corrupt churches, which is that people will not study their Bible, even though the Living God has commanded each and every person who professes the name of Jesus to have individually studied his Bible unto the approval of the Living God.

Because these conditions prevail, the antichrists are able to continue to deceive the majority of people. The antichrists do not come telling you that they are antichrists, they always come professing to believe in the God of the Bible, and the biggest weapon in the arsenal of the antichrist is the perversion of the concept and the word *love*. Whenever Separatist Christians debate an antichrist, the first thing that the antichrists always tell us is that God has told them to love everybody. One of their favorite Scriptures that they like to twist to their own damnation is found in the gospel of John and today I would like for us to look at the Scripture most often quoted by those who pervert God's Holy Word.

Turn with me in your Bibles to John 3:16. Most everyone has heard this Scripture because the third chapter of John records the conversation of Jesus Christ and Nicodemus and that discourse concludes with the statement in verse 14-15 (AST):

> **"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so too must the Son of man be lifted up, that everyone being persuaded in Him may not perish, but have life everlasting."**

Now we come to John 3:16, and the Bible says in the King James Version,

> **"For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life."**

Now the deceived Judeos read that Scripture from their mistranslated King James Version and they conclude that God loves everybody. But let us take a moment and see what it actually says in the Greek as literally translated in the Anointed Standard Translation. It says,

> **"For God so loved the world** [*cosmos* or orderly arrangement] **that He gave His only-begotten Son, that everyone being persuaded in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life"** (AST)

So the key word in this passage is *cosmos* (κοσμος). If you do not understand what the word *cosmos* means in the Greek, you are in danger of being led to believe that you are supposed to love every scumbag, God-hating piece of human garbage walking on the face of this planet. Is that what Christianity teaches? Is that what the God of the Bible gave His only-begotten Son to save? Are Christians supposed to be praying for child-molesters, sodomites, and God-hating new-agers? Of course not. So what does the word *world* or *cosmos* mean in this passage? What is this orderly arrangement that God so loves? Let me answer that with a question: What did God make in the beginning when He made the world? What did He set in motion, what did He set in order?

The *cosmos* or *orderly arrangement* is in reference to what God originally made. It has nothing to do with and is not in reference to what man has made out of what God made. So what did God make originally? When you find the answer to that, then and only then can you understand what the Scripture means when it says *For God so loved the world.* God did not make homosexuals or sodomites. It wasn't God who made honky-tonk angels. It wasn't God who created mongrels or products of race-mixing. Mongrels are not a part of the orderly arrangement that God created. So God does not love mongrels. In fact, everything that God did not set in motion in the beginning that has been created through the disobedience of men God utterly hates.

The Judeo will say, "I cannot believe that the God of the Bible would hate anyone." But if the Judeo will read his Bible instead of parroting his pimp preacher, he will find out that the man who hates most is the Lord Jesus Christ. Even in the King James Version, Jesus Christ is the One who uses the word *hate* more than anyone else. It is hard today for most people to believe the truth because they are continuously bombarded with antichrist television preachers and the antichrists have set themselves up as God in their churches and have presented to them a false and phony Jesus. Most people believe in a Jesus incapable of hate or vengeance or justice and all who believe in the pacifist, effeminate Jesus preached throughout America by con-artists and willful deceivers are going to fall into the hands of an angry God. Many of them are already experiencing the cause and effect justice brought upon themselves by willful disobedience to the Word of God. Their churches are leading them into racial integration and sexual race-mixing. The Methodist church is arranging dates with little lily white girls and big buck niggers and God's Word says that this is murder.

Anyone who speaks up against bringing mongrels and sexual perverts into the Church and dares to tell them that they are enemies of God is today labeled as an enemy of humanity or politically incorrect. But don't worry about it, Separated Christians, because that is what true Christians have always been called since the days of Rome. The early Christians were called enemies of humanity at the time of the Caesars because they wouldn't race-mix then and they will not race-mix now. Now the Catholic Church has covered up a great part of true history. But when you hear the Catholics deny that the Christians burnt down at least half of Rome, don't believe it. The early Church were not pacifists and they did not believe in an effeminate Jesus. The great blessing of Christianity for the White Race, and indirectly for the world, came about because real men believed in a real God, and they were not deterred from their belief in the True God of the Bible by a bunch of damn Romans in military gear — they stood their ground and they would not deny or compromise the truth of the Living God; and the real enemies of God, the Romans and the Jews, murdered thousands of them because they would not bend the knee to the satanic gods of this world.

If you were to tell this modern day, counterfeit, antichrist gospel to the early Christians, that is to say, tell the early Christians that they had to love Caesar and burn incense to Caesar and go along with Caesar's race-mixing society, they would tell you that you had shit for brains. You would have never convinced the early Church that they had to love everybody. You could not have deceived them because they knew the God of the Bible. They knew what Christianity really teaches because they had studied, and more importantly, they believed in the promises and blessings of Christianity. Here is the real point: they were willing to die for what they believed and thousands of them did. They were tied to stakes and set on fire like torches. They were imprisoned in the living death of the salt mines. They were thrown to terrifying beasts in the Roman circus while the fat gluttons of Rome yelled for more blood. They were starved and they were hacked to death with swords but they would not forsake the true character of the Living God of the Bible.

We have come to a place in history where all who will live godly will suffer persecution.

> **"They will put you out of the synagogue; in fact, an hour is coming that everyone killing you will think they are bearing a service before God"** (John 16:2 AST).

> **"And indeed all those desiring to live godly in Anointed Jesus will be persecuted"** (II Timothy 3:12 AST).

If you believe in decency and honor which comes from the God of the Bible you are going to be persecuted for your beliefs. If you refuse to break the laws of God and to bend the knee to the modern day Baal worshippers, you are going to be persecuted. Do you understand what it meant for the early Christians not to burn incense to the emperor cult? They had a choice. Caesar put out the word. He said, 'All I want you people to do is love everybody. If you will come over here and purchase your certificate and go along with the program and burn a little incense to me and worship me as god, you will not be persecuted." There were many cowards and nonbelievers who capitulated, but the majority of Christians would not acknowledge a compromise with the devils of Rome, and they knew that it meant death for them to fail to obey the emperor. But they also knew that if they capitulated to the indecency, they would be endorsing the godlessness and indecency of the Roman establishment. They remembered the words of their Master that whosoever shall save his life shall lose it.

I believe that the Judeo compromisers who are endorsing and following after the ancient phallic cult gods of the old 'love' religions and who preach a perverted, effeminate Jesus have already lost their lives. They are dead, they just don't know it. Today, the Jew orchestrated government that has usurped the governmental powers of the posterity of our founding fathers are telling white men that they must endorse sodomy as an acceptable lifestyle. Now for those of you who do not know what sodomy is, it is when a man sticks his penis in another man's anus, or penal-anal homosexual intercourse. So let's call it what it is because that is what homosexuals are really about, that is what they want to do. Homosexuality also includes perverted women who like to lick where they are not supposed to and who hate men. Now both of these kinds of perverts hate the God-ordained institution of family. You see, God did not make homosexuals; He made marriage and wholesome family arrangements.

Homosexuality is an abomination unto the Living God. So God does not love perverts, He hates them. And the antichrist power structure is demanding of you as decent white people that you must endorse perversion and the things that God hates. You must give your tax money to support their organizations and when they have contracted the deadly disease called AIDS, you are to take money from your children and give it to the perverts so that they can leave this world and cost the tax-payer an average of $150,000 each. And if you speak up against subsidizing antichrist lifestyles and activities, you are going to be labeled as an enemy of humanity. If you speak against the genocide or murder of race-mixing, you are going to be called a hater.

So we are now living in a time in history where all true Christians who believe in decency and in the clear teachings of the Word of God are now once again enemies of the state. That's right: If you believe in decency as set forth in God's Word, you are an enemy of the state, you are a criminal. If you speak up against the antichrist, God-hating Jews and you tell the truth about their Talmudic teachings, you are a criminal. You are an enemy of humanity. If you quote the works of the flesh from the original Greek from your Bible and you tell people that that is what real Christianity is against, you are an enemy of humanity. But brothers and sisters, I want to tell you something today: If you fail to teach the full truth of God's Word the Bible and you endorse anything that God is against or hates, then you are an enemy of God. You are against Christ and therefore an antichrist. It is really that simple. Your choice at this hour is very simple: You can either stand for the teachings of the God of the Bible, for decency and honor, or else you will be numbered with the transgressors.

If you know to do good and do it not, you become a sinner. If you know that child-molesting, homosexuality, sodomy, race-mixing and all of the other immoral activities are wrong and you do not speak up and you do not assemble yourselves with men of good will to lift your voice against the evil in your land, then you are an antichrist by omission and you are just as damned as the most blatant phallus-sucker. I know that some of my language is shocking, but so was and is the language of the Apostle Paul and Prophet Jeremiah. God's true preachers have always told it like it is and the majority have been offended. I say that there is no more time for playing word games. There is no more time for playing religious games. It is the hour to call out the children of God from among the scumbags, to band together in a Separated Society and to put God absolutely first in our lives.

Most of the so-called Identity preachers ignore the great truths that Separatist Christianity has brought to the table at this hour. They see themselves in competition with the Separatist Church. Those who ignore the truths that God has given us in this hour are bigger fools than the Judeos they say they are preaching against. The Separatist Church has done nothing except to reveal that which has been hidden and to walk on in the Word of God. And because we have questioned some of the Jew inspired conclusions of some of the ministers, they have turned a deaf ear to the greatest revelation of truth that God has given in five hundred years because they think that they are competing for the dollar or they think that their solutions to the problems are better than the answers we find in the Word of God. And so they forsake the assembling of themselves together and that is the story with the envious and the self-appointed prophets, even among Identity believers.

But those who refuse to walk in truth will be just as damned as those who ignored truth because I am going to tell you what I see before us: I see an oppressive, antichrist, God-hating government coming after all who will live godly. I see them breaking your doors down and using the legal system to take your children from you. I see them denying you freedom of association in the name of this phony religion called 'love everybody' humanism. I see the day upon us when all who will live godly will be persecuted as criminals. I see that Christians have no representation in the Congress of America.

Now what is it that God tells us to do at this hour? He says come out from among them and be a separate people (II Cor. 6:17). I want to quote to you what that really says in the Bible.

> **"Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel; and I will receive you"** (AST).

Now we Separatists say that that is what the Greek actually says. That is what the Living God is telling His children and any so-called Christian or minister who does not agree with that translation, then let him prove it not to be so. Anyone who disagrees with God's Word has the obligation to prove why they disagree and if they will not do that then they have no business in the Communion of the Living God, nor do they have any business calling themselves Christians. It is time to shit or get off the pot.

I realize that there are good men calling for territorial separation and I too believe and hope that the day will come when white men can have a separate homeland. But as God's minister, I am concerned at this hour with God's people separating now. We do not need a geographical area to separate. That is only part of separation. To separate yourselves from antichrists and scumbags means obeying God and assembling yourselves together in a communion. We Separatists teach that that Communion is closed Communion administered according to the pattern set forth in the Word of God.

I know that the word *church* is a Catholic word and has become a dirty word; so we Separatists use the term *Body Politic* for the Society of Christ. But whatever you call it, it is a closed Communion, it is not open to FBI informants, Jews, mongrels, queers, or any other ungodly manifestation of humanoid trash. God's Church, God's Living Body of white Nordic Believers, has always been a closed Communion and shall always be a closed Communion. I do not really care how many niggers claim that they are Christians or how many Jews claim that they are Christians. The devils in Hell have always claimed to be Christians. But no ungodly vermin can possibly be a part of the True Church of God. Only God can put men in the Body of Christ, so people can be religious all that they want to be and they will still suffer the vengeance of a Just God.

My point is that you, as decent men and women, have the right and ability to separate yourselves right now. You do it by separating yourselves into closed societies, by following the pattern of the laws of Government set forth in the New Covenant. You do it by ruling your family and keeping your family safe from the antichrist intruders. Where two or more godly families come together, you have a Communion or Community Church and that is what God is telling you to do.

Now to what purpose do men form Communions? For the purpose of educating those who are a part of the Communion and for the purpose of calling other white men and women to that Communion. So we are talking Church with a purpose. People who get together without any militant purpose in mind are wasting their time. A true Christian must be a revolutionary. He must be interested in promoting his Christian agenda because the enemies of Christianity are always interested in promoting their agenda.

The antichrist is dedicated to voicing their opinions and changing people's opinions, and if that is not your purpose then you are not loosening and binding in the Government of God. The other point that I would make is that you cannot sit on your ass and expect other people to do your work for you. Everybody who is truly in the Communion of God has the same responsibility. They may not have the same talents, but you as an individual are as much a minister as the man who stands and teaches. You are just as responsible for your communion and your duty to the Living God as any other white man who has come to know the Living Christ.

The antichrist wants you to think that you are impotent, and if that is what you think, then they have cut your balls off, for as a man thinks, so he is. If you think that you cannot do anything and that you are powerless, then you are probably right. But if you will believe the Word of God, then you will know that greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world. There is something that every believer can do; there is something that God wants you to do. It does not matter how young or old, educated or uneducated you may be. You must do something to fight the antichrists and while it may not seem important to men, it may well be important to God. My point is that God has something for all of His children to be doing, for we are a nation of rulers and priests.

If there is anything more important to you than the truth of Christ and the survival of the White Race, then you need to get your priorities in life straightened out. You need to seek first God's Government and His right thinking. If you are the kind of person who is not aggressive for Christ and you do not delight in defending His Truth and making war on His enemies, then chances are you have fainted in your mind; you have died the death. If you are the kind of person who is content to accept the antichrist system of slavery and you have no love for your racial kinsman or your children or grandchildren and you are not concerned for their future existence and you are not willing to back up that concern with your time, talent, and money, then you are not a Christian.

Those unwilling to overcome their petty little envies and jealousies and to conform themselves to the Government of God and who spend their time in gossip and paranoia and in sowing discord among brethren or purposely preaching false doctrine for the sake of a few dollars — such men are enemies of God. All who pervert the truth of God's Word are enemies of God. It is only a matter of degree. God has told us what to do and we have come to a point and time in history when we will either obey the Living God or we will die and perish as a race and a people.

Some say through Jewish propaganda that Jesus is coming again and that we do not have to do a damn thing; that this phony Jesus they preach about is going to come back and defeat all of His enemies. Some of this same crowd say that He is coming in a spaceship and they preach false hope to people to deceive them into sitting on their asses. I agree that Jesus comes for somebody everyday, but the real Jesus is not coming back to do what He told *you* to do! Men must wake up to the fact that God has not told men to sit on their asses. He has told you to love one another in honorable, racial, brotherly love and to cooperate with one another according to the pattern of government laid down in your New Covenant.

All who preach a future second coming of Christ are enemies of the Living God. The Bible teaches that Christ returned in 70 AD, in that generation, and because this is the truth, white men cannot sit on their asses and play religious games, because it is possible for the antichrists to wipe out every white family until they get down to one family. Now I personally do not believe that God will allow the antichrists to kill the entire White Race. I see the precedence of Father Noah in the Scriptures. It is therefore possible that God will allow in His permissive will the lazy, God-hating white people to be destroyed and that He will not intervene until it gets down to one or a few families.

Mongrelization is more rampant in this godless world than men like to admit. The true, white Israelites have been disobeying God for a long time. So it is time to expose to the light of truth all who are working toward the destruction of the Living Church of God. We can no longer afford tolerance of men who have declared themselves to be enemies of God. We can no longer tolerate envy and jealousy. We must raise up a standard of truth and all those who will not, for whatever reason, live according to the Word of the Living God must be marked as the enemies that they truly are, because they dishonor the reputation of the Living God.

No deviation from the Word of God will be tolerated in the Christian Separatist Church Society. Anyone who thinks that he is smarter than the Holy Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation will be disassociated from the Separatist Church. If you cannot live it, we do not have time to baby-sit you. You will just have to die with the rest of the scumbags. That is where we are at in history. If you want to disagree with God, you will have to do it somewhere besides the closed Communion of the Separatist Church; we have no time for stupidity. If your daughter has married a mongrel and you haven't the balls to disown her, then we do not want anything to do with you.

The Word is a Separating Word. The double-edged sword is a Separating Sword. If you prefer the enemies of God to God's children, then you cannot remain a part of the Separatist Communion. I will repeat our long-standing policy for those who may not be familiar with the Christian Separatist Church. All potential members must be queried and investigated; that the door of admission be shut to all the ungodly. I charge every Separatist to safeguard the Body Politic by not allowing any ungodly person who will not repent of their ungodliness admission into any Separatist Communion. Any pastor or communion leader who, from this day forward, fails to adhere to the Church policies will be excommunicated from the Communion and this will include he and his family.

The House Divided

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

In the Bible, the terms *house, family,* and *race* carry a synonymous meaning. In truth, the Bible is the story of the Adamic race from Adam unto the present. Matthew 1:1 reads (AST):

> **"The book of the race of Jesus Anointed, son of David, son of Abraham."**

One of the seven things that God hates is those who sow discord among brothers, or in other words, those who are by birthright among the racial family of the Living God. The act of sowing discord means to destroy the unity, the bond of peace, among brothers. It is the act of dividing the house of God against itself in this broad sense of the meaning of discord. This is precisely what Satan and those who possess his diabolical mentality did in the beginning and it is what those of the kingdom of Satan continue to do today. Thus, Satan's strategy from the very beginning has been the diabolical principle of divide and conquer. To achieve this, the Satanic mentality has created every counterfeit and apostate religious principle that exists among men. We are emphatically told in God's Word that a house divided against itself cannot stand. We read in Mark 3:24-25 (AST):

> **"And if a government is divided against itself, that government is not able to stand. And if a house is divided against itself, that house is not able to stand."**

It may also be said that a family divided and set at enmity or war within itself cannot continue, but will eventually be destroyed by means of they themselves aiding and abetting their natural enemies in their own destruction. If we continue to carry this Biblical principle to its fullest intent and meaning, then it may unequivocally be said that a race divided against itself cannot continue to exist.

These are the most pertinent principles of our age, for if the lessons of history are not learned and if we fail as a people to grasp the continuity of the wisdom of our race, we shall cease to exist as a people in the same manner that thousands of species of animals have passed into the oblivion of nonexistence. The wisdom of our forebears cries out and echoes into the twentieth century, telling us in the pages of that most ancient wisdom of our race that a house divided against itself cannot stand.

It therefore becomes the duty of each genuine member of the birthright people of Almighty God to fulfill their duty to their ordained racial family, for the first duty of any created being of Almighty God is the duty of survival. Not only has God written this law in His laws of nature, but He has repeatedly conveyed this holy principle to us through the inspired prophets and writers. Today, the Adamic Race stands as a house divided against itself. It pursues its existence in continued willful ignorance of the collective wisdom of its ancestral patriarchs. The majority of the White Race has been deceived into the belief of those Satanic principles that God says will result in its sure destruction. To understand this more clearly, we must look for a moment at the ancient oracles best preserved of the Aryan race.

We must turn back into the history of our people conveyed to us in our Bibles, and when we do, we catch a fleeting glimpse of the origin of our destruction. We are told of the Adamic family of man, that Adam man was created in the likeness and image of God, and that he once walked and talked with the Living God and knew the Mind of God and was inspired to think the thoughts of God. There we are given the picture of a man of honor, of intellectual integrity, but we are also told that the first Adamics were seduced by diabolical philosophy and counterfeit wisdom. We are told that many of the first Adamics lost the quality of honor because they capitulated to the enemies of God.

We are told that they were driven from the Park of Eden. Because of their failure and sin, because of their loss of honor, they aided and abetted the enemies of God to set in motion a new cosmotic or world order. By their failure, the Bible says that Satan became the god of this world, the ruler of the kingdom of darkness. We are also told that although many of the Adamic family lost the endowment of the quality of God called honor by capitulating to Satan in surrendering their sovereign will to become mental slaves of the father of all liars, the Creator God provided a way and hope of returning the authority and rulership to the Adamic family.

We are told in the Bible and even in the legends of the pagan nations that God the Father would send a Christ or Anointed One who would defeat Satan and become the satisfaction of the honor of God. The New Testament of Jesus Christ is a living witness of the infallible Word of the God Who cannot lie that the true Christ did come; that He did satisfy the justice and the honor of God by becoming the sacrificial Lamb of God and shedding His innocent blood. By means of His just and innocent blood, He made it possible for the racial family of God to be restored to the sanity of God and to the honor of God.

Thus, the New Testament teaches that those who enter covenant by the blood of Christ and who cease to be enemies of God by means of making peace with God through Jesus Christ are not only returned to the sanity of intellectual integrity and thereby endowed with honor, but are also returned to honorable membership in the family of the Living God. But Christ did more than make it possible to those enslaved by the fleshly mind to return to the family of God. He also defeated the Satan of this world in the spiritual realm and took back all authority for rulership and government.

The Word of Separation declares that when Christ had defeated the satans and made a show of them openly, He ascended on high to establish an incorruptible government; the Government beyond the corruption of cowardly men; a Government beyond the effects of treason and corruption; an eternal Government without end. So, by the first century, the satans of this world and those members of his counterfeit family began corrupting Christianity to set in motion apostate and degenerate forms of the true Christian state that exists only in Christ Jesus. But God the Father, in His omnipotence, knew the tactics of the warfare of Satan, and so He gave His royal family an infallible means to identify Satanic corruption. He gave the people of God His Word, and once and for all time delivered it to the Separated Society of Christ as an anchor for the establishment of their minds and souls, and as the only true and valid test for genuine government in Christ Jesus. The Word of God in its entirety is in truth like a hedge of thorns set about the people of God for their protection and salvation. It is the authoritative test of all true principles of Scripture and it is therefore the only way and means that we as a race or as individuals may be saved.

The satans of this world and those who are their willing slaves have long since been aware of the power of the true and genuine Word of God. Therefore, since the establishment of the everlasting Government of Jesus Christ and the bringing to fruition of the Christian State, Satan has sought every means to deceive the people of God by seeking to corrupt the Word of God and to establish counterfeit and false standards and translations of the Word of God. While Christian Separatism is in truth not a denomination nor a school of theology, it is the true Christology taught by the Word of the Living God. It is therefore the persuasion of the Separated Ones and it knows no standard but the standard of truth and no government but the Government of the Lord Jesus Christ. Christian Separatism is therefore the practice of the identical faith and persuasion taught in God's Word and which was practiced by the first century Christians. Christian Separatist Christology takes only as its rule of faith and practice the Holy Word of the Living God in its totality. And while we are very much aware that all the apostate and counterfeit denominations and religious cults make this same claim, there are a number of enlightened facts that make Christian Separatism uniquely different from the claims of those liars, who in truth continue to worship Baal and who are Satan worshippers posing as Christians.

One of the first principles that distinguishes Christian Separatism from counterfeit Christianity is the fact that we do not accept the authority, religious or political, of any agents of the Satanic world order. This includes both the Talmudic Jews and the Masonic pagans and all other forms of Syncretic, Satanic philosophy that calls the Living God a liar. In practical terms, this means that we do not accept the Masoretic Text of the Talmudic Jews of the so-called Hebrew to have any inspiration or religious authority, inasmuch as the Masoretic text was written and corrupted by Talmudic Jews who changed their name to Masoretes and set themselves up as religious authorities over the Western nations for the purpose of bringing about their avowed plan for a Jewish world order.

The Christian Separatist Communion counts only those Scriptures authoritative that Jesus Christ and His Holy Apostles recognized to be Scripture, which in truth was the Septuagint, caused to be written by Almighty God 280 years before the Advent of the Lord Jesus Christ. We unequivocally hold, as a standard of truth, and as a principle of Christian Separatist Unity, that our Lord Jesus Christ and His Governmentally Appointed Ambassadors and Officers did not recognize any other so-called Scriptures than the Greek Septuagint. This means that all those persons in the late twentieth century who have built their religious practice upon the perversions and deceptions of the Talmudic Jews and who hold the Talmudic Jews as religious authorities for their so-called faith are slaves of the Jews and are therefore Judeos, and at the very least, are grossly stupid and deceived. Thus, Christian Separatism teaches that the true road to Adamic unity and the establishment and maintenance of the Christian state can only be achieved when men are willing to wake up to their deception and repent to accept as their only standard of the Word of God those Scriptures written in the Greek, both of the Old Testament Septuagint and of the New Covenant Greek, which Jesus Christ and His Apostles recognized to be the Scripture.

Thus, it should be very apparent to any rational person that the first step toward bringing to fruition the Christian State and saving the White Race from certain corruption and destruction by the enemies of God is for all true white men to follow the example of the Lord Jesus Christ and His Government officials and recognize the only Bible that He recognized to be the Word of God. Until men are willing to do this, they will continue to be manipulated and deceived by the enemies of God and they will continue to behave like a mad-dog chasing its own tail. Therefore, the first step to the healing of the House of Jacob is for men to know what writings Jesus Christ recognized to be Scripture.

The second essential principle held by Christian Separatism is that once men know what the true Word of God is they must make up their minds to believe the laws and principles of our Father and practice them. But as surely as men ignore the first principle of true unity stated above, and as they willfully and knowingly ignore the truth of history and of the Scripture, for which, incidentally, they will answer to the Word of God as traitors to their race and to God Almighty, it is just as certain that the same conmen who aid and abet the Jews in maintaining their establishment of evil are also the same voices who claim that the Word of the Living God cannot be understood, that the persuasion or faith of Christ and thereby true knowledge of the Governmental principles of Christ cannot be learned; such men are liars and enemies of the White Race.

For more information, write:

Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188 Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 22 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

God's Cursed People: Yesterday, Today, But Not Forever

by Mike Rose, Ch.A.

"If anyone mongrelizes the house of God, God will mongrelize that one" (I Cor. 3:17 AST).

Ever wonder why so many members of the White Race feel like they can rationalize their way to Heaven rather than follow the Word of God? After all, the Bible does tell us that **"every lie is not of the truth"** (I John 2:21 AST). It is indeed bewildering to see people assemble by the hundreds, even thousands, who in the name of self justification line up with big smiles on their faces before a Jewish Rabbi to be patted on the head, while they receive their bus ticket to Hell. The Apostle Paul answers this question in II Thessalonians 2:10-11:

> **"They did not receive the love of the truth for them to be saved. And because of this, God will send to them a working of error for them to be persuaded by the lie, that all may be damned, those not persuaded by the truth, but who have delighted in injustice"** (AST).

The problem is that these people hate the Justice of God and have rejected the Truth. Of course, when this degenerate spiritual condition exists, the Devil, being a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour, immediately takes advantage of this opportunity. He has one of his angels "Johnny on the spot" to assist and usher these traitors to the Living God on their journey to the Lake of Fire. One of these truth-hating, Jew Identity, antichrist messengers is the Satanic, counterfeiting con man Rabbi Ted R. Weiland.

Rabbi Ted is the front man for the Mission to Israel. If you have forgotten the name, remember they are the Identity Judaizers out of Scottsbluff, Nebraska, who put the picture on their literature of a scope zeroed in on America, which they seek to blow to Hell - Their eyes on the prize, as Commie Martin Luther Nigger used to say.

Rabbi Ted writes hideous, mongrelizing articles for the Jewbilee and has worked closely with the demons at Scriptures for America and Sacred Truth Ministries. He has solidified his blasphemy in a book he has dubbed *God's Covenant People Yesterday, Today and Forever*, or, as it is known among Christians, *Satan's Coven* for short.

A cursory look at this book will immediately reveal that Rabbi Ted has borrowed much of his Satanic sophistry from the adulterated adulterer Jack Mohr. The forward is a written endorsement by Pete Peters, who, as we all know, is sort of the opposite of King Midas. Everything he puts his hand to produces a putrid, festering, dung heap. This forward was included, no doubt, in an attempt to add credibility and increase sales. While it may have increased a few sales by doing so, this was quite futile in the credibility department. It is a little hard to understand how we are supposed to be impressed by the support of a man like Peters, who preaches to niggers and at times even allows niggers to address his congregation. One can only wonder (Scriptures for America tapes 642; 645).

Now, I realize that there will be a few bleeding heart liberals who refer to themselves as "White Power, Right Wing Extremists" who will think or even say, "Brother Mike, that was a little crude the way you ambushed the poor God-hating atheist just because his writings and tapes reflect the contempt that he holds for the Lord and Master Jesus Christ. You should have at least given this helpless Jew a chance to defend himself before you ripped his head off. After all, he does know the fact that the Children of Israel were white people. He is, you know, a mainstream Jewish-orchestrated Christian (?) Identity minister, so he can't be too bad."

Well, these castrated, so-called "white patriots" do not have a leg to stand on any more than Mr. Weiland. The following is a reprint of a letter sent to Mr. Weiland on behalf of God's Church, in which we sincerely tried to bring him up to a saving knowledge of truth. Mr. Weiland's reply was a one liner requesting that we read an irrelevant verse from Proverbs, rather than a response to the questions, an expression of godly sorrow for his crimes against Jesus Anointed, or any desire to be a member of the Body of Christ or the White Race.

Open Letter
RE: Mockery of the Holy Spirit
3-4-97

Mr. Weiland,

I was looking over some of your material, your book God's Covenant People Yesterday, Today, and Forever, and several tapes produced by Mission to Israel. I noticed that you were teaching things not contained in the Scripture and many of them are in contradiction to what we find in God's Word the Bible. Why are we to use the atheistic, Talmudic, Jewish names Yahweh and Yahshua in reference to God and Jesus the Christ? Do you not understand that a Jew is a physical or mental mongrel? How do you get that non-White people can be saved from Romans 9:4? Why do you feel they need saving? Am I correct in assuming that you believe in British Israelism or the American version of it? When and how do you figure that Jesus is "coming back"? Please fill me in on how the White race is to be a servant to the mongrel hordes. I am fully aware of the insanity that can be derived from studying the teachings of lunatics like Sheldon Emry. I am also aware of the sophistry of Mr. Pete Peters. The bottom line here is that I am compelled by the Scripture to determine if you are a deceiver or are deceived. Do you know the Truth? Do you want to know the Truth? Unlike other false demigods that have been set up in the pathogenic, phony "White Patriot Movement" who revel in trying to stab God's people in the back, I want to give you a chance to repent, and I ask you in the full Authority of Jesus the Christ to bend the knee to Him immediately. I pray for your cooperation in this matter, that you and your family might be delivered from the destruction by the Father's Just Judgments that are currently impending as your life and opportunity for repentance are so quickly dwindling away, assuming of course that you are a biological white man. If you choose to ignore the plea of Almighty God, the blood is on your hands (Titus 3:11).

Christ, Race, Nation,
Michael Rose, National Chaplain
Christian Separatist Church
Society Prison Ministry

Anyone who has read the New Testament should be aware that we are commanded to try the spirits or test the mentalities if they are of God (I John 4:1; I Thess. 5:21).

Being as Mr. Weiland seems to have lost the power of speech and the ability to communicate, we will just have to turn to some of his blasphemous literature and tape media to answer any questions we might have about his Satanic, mongrelizing Talmudic philosophy.

If we open *God's Covenant People Yesterday, Today and Forever*, we find on the first page of the introduction what may be one of the root causes of Mr. Weiland's multifaceted disease: Rabbi Ted teaches Premillennialism.

> "Daniel foretold of a time when many will go back and forth, and knowledge will increase, Dan. 12:4. It is my conviction that we are in those times."

So Rabbi Ted does not believe that the prophet Daniel knew what he was talking about in his predictions in regard to the coming of the Only-Begotten God Jesus Anointed, even though Daniel proved that he was God's man and without a doubt was a true prophet when all the things he foretold came to pass in the first century. This means that it is not actually Daniel that Rabbi Ted has a beef with, but God Himself.

Rabbi Ted is a Sacred Name Judaizer.

> "Where the Tetragrammaton, the 4 Hebrew characters which represent the personal name of God, has been incorrectly translated as the Lord or as God in the Old Testament. I have taken the liberty to correct these passages and insert the letters YHVH, pronounced Yahweh" (first page of chapter 1).

Let me interpret what Mr. Weiland really said: "Where the Tetragrammaton, four characters of the Yiddish alphabet which scholarship suggests probably have nothing even in common with the old original Hebrew used by white men, was inserted by Talmudic Jews into my Masoretic Text for the Greek words κυριος and Θεος in the Septuagint used by Jesus and His Apostles in both the Old and New Testament, I have taken the liberty to corrupt any legitimate English rendition of the words and transliterate the YHVH used by my Masonic forefathers, just like when they tried to pervert the Scriptures so many years ago. This just goes to show all you Christians how incredibly stupid I am, because you cannot even pronounce Yod He Vau He in the English language with no corresponding vowel points."

Rabbi Ted says that mongrels are a part of Israel:

> "... The term Jew refers only to a part of Israel. Not

> all Israelites were Jews, but Jews were a part of the nations of Israel" (page 10).

Under the heading "Correct Definitions" we find on page 46:

> "Jews: As demonstrated previously, the Biblical use of the word Jew(s) refers only to the descendants of the house of Judah which was composed primarily of the two tribes Judah and Benjamin. The word Jew(s) never refers to all twelve tribes as a whole."

There is absolutely no Biblical use of the word Jew. The word Jew is not in the Bible, although you may find the word in many Jewish translations or versions done in recent years. The actual word is *Judean*, as correctly translated in the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament.

A Jew is an atheist, a mongrel in body or mind. It cannot be put any plainer. Many of the problems that Rabbi Ted is having are because he deliberately refuses to use a good translation of the Scriptures, that and the fact that he uses a multitude of what he even admits to be Jewish sources to come up with his definition of a mongrel or Jew. What we are seeing here is just the type of irrationality that one derives when they have left the Word of God.

Crazy, irrational thoughts bring a man to make a statement like we find on page 51:

> "Why wouldn't Yhshua want to redeem non Israelites as well?"

Yhshua is the name of the Jewish messiah. He does not exist. If Yhshua were real, he would only assist non Israelites, no Christians allowed.

Other than the fact that Rabbi Ted seeks to mongrelize the Truth contained in the Scriptures of Almighty God, it is hard to figure out what he means by the following statement, found on page 52.

> "This is not to say that people of other races cannot be saved, or become proselytes to the Covenants which belong to the Israelites, Romans 9:6, and thus receive the benefits derived from them."

You will recall I asked what this was to mean in the letter I sent him which you read earlier. This appears to be a false doctrine that was plagiarized by Rabbi Ted from Crazy Earl Jones, a spiritual hit-man that works for the Jews who are behind the patriotic, fantasy Scriptures for America.

Crazy Earl, the smoothest talking gringo in the Southwest, says on their tape 302:

> "The most important thing is not for you to know that you're Israel. That's not the most important thing. *Far* more important is that you act like Israel. That's the important thing and once you act like Israel, God will bless you. He blesses a lot of people that are not Israelites just cause they act like Israelites. That's a promise."

A promise from Crazy Earl. God did not make such a promise. If He did, we would be able to find it in the Bible.

Not only does Rabbi Ted think it is acceptable to put Jewish names in the Scripture, he also wants to tack on Jewish philosophy as well:

> "Ezekiel 38 prophesies of Gog and Magog, believed by most theologians to be Communist Russia ..." (page 151).

What theologians? Certainly not Christian theologians or Christologists. Even the ignorant Judeos should be able to see through this one.

> "There are certainly other non-Christian religions, but only Judaism is anti-Christian and anti-Christ" (page 193).

Any non-Christian religion is anti-Christian and antichrist. Examples: Pentecostalism, Satanism, Scientology, Identity, Calvinism, Ba'hai, etc.

Rabbi Ted teaches a phony, full body immersion ritual as baptismal regeneration.

> "Indwelling Holy Spirit is given when we, in faith and repentance, are baptized, immersed, into Yhshua the Christ for the forgiveness of sins" (closing statements, chapter 9).

If you throw a rock into a river it does not become alive in the Anointed One of God, neither do dead people. Yhshua is bullshit. Luke 1:31 states that you will call His name Jesus. If you think that a Jewish baptism in the name of a fictitious messiyah will make you a resident in God's Kingdom, go dive in a septic tank. Maybe if we are lucky, you'll catch hepatitis and burn in Hell a few days sooner. If you do not know the meaning of the Greek words βαπτω or *baptizo*, please consult *Separatist Brief* Vol. 1 No. 5.

> "... The majority of Jews today, if not all, are Jews not by race but by religion" (page 248).

Magus Ted, omnipotent grave master of the pit, please enlighten us. How can mongrels be considered a race, when they are a mixture of races? How is a mongrel minded person any different in the Eyes of God than a physical mongrel who has the same mongrel mind?

> "Not only do many individual Jews convert to Christianity ..." (page 255).

Sorry, Gravemaster Ted, there are no Christian mongrels. Do not waste your time citing Benny Hinn and Jack Mohr as your sources. As Christians, we only will accept proof from God's Word the Bible.

Rabbi Ted also lies about II Esdras on page 335:

> "The Second Book of Esdras of the Apocrypha provides additional clues as to where the Israelites would eventually come to settle."

II Esdras provides no clues. I Esdras is a legitimate book of Scripture as it is a part of the Septuagint. II Esdras was written after AD 70 and is not a part of the Apocryphal books, all of which were written before the time of Christ.

Rabbi Ted tries to read the British-Israeli false doctrine into God's Word. Speaking of Isaiah 49:12 on page 336 he states that it, "identifies the British Isles."

> **"Behold, these shall come from far: and these from the north and the west, and others from the land of the Persians"** (Isaiah 49:12 LXX).

There is absolutely nothing in here about England. Page 368:

> "Identity is in fact 'white servanthood' ... Israel is God's servant people chosen as His witness to bless and teach the rest of the world"

It is true that Identity's sole purpose is to help bring about white servanthood, but as is shown by Rabbi Ted's second statement, this servanthood is toward fulfilling the objective of Jews behind the Identity shiest rather than for white people to serve God as was taught by Jesus Christ.

After 370 pages of set up Rabbi Ted gives us the real message in his closing statements in chapter 14. Under the heading "White Supremacy" we find Rabbi Ted's moral of the story:

> "... This teaching does not elevate one race above another but mandates that one race, the white race, be a servant unto others. It is not White Supremacy; if anything, it is White Servanthood ... Unfortunately, there are White Supremist groups in our country ... The choice is clear ... This understanding is neither Antisemitic, Racist, nor White Supremist; but it is the correct teaching concerning Israel as found in the Scriptures."

By "scriptures" it is evident that Rabbi Ted means that Babylonian Talmud rather than the Bible, as God's Word teaches the exact opposite of his blasphemous contentions. Apparently, Rabbi Ted does not believe that a Holy Spirit-filled man is superior to an animal or a non-created being. Jesus should be the prime example that we seek to emulate. We are commanded to live in accordance to His will, to perfect maturity, upholding the reputation of the Father. Jesus certainly did not teach niggers and mongrel Jews. The Bible is not for them. Matthew 1:1 says: **"The book of the race of Jesus Anointed"** (AST), not "the book of the dead who seek to cater to niggers."

Jesus said: **"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you"** (John 20:21 AST). And where did He send them, to the non-whites and bastard mongrels as Ted Weiland would have us believe?

> **"Do not go into the way of the nations, but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel"** (Matt. 10:5 AST).

Jesus said in Luke 9:5 (AST):

> **"And as many as do not receive you, going out from that city, even shake the dust from off your feet, for a testimony against them."**

And in Luke 11:23 (AST): **"The one not being with Me is against Me! And he not gathering with Me scatters!"**

Ted R. (Rabbi) Weiland is a scatterer and is at war with Almighty God and His children. Ted Weiland and his bed fellow, the aspiring cockatrice[1] Pete Peters **"are like whitewashed graves, who outwardly indeed appear beautiful, but within are full of the bones of the dead and all mongrelization"** (Matt. 23:27 AST). As Christians let us petition the Heavenly Father daily that **"the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber"** (II Peter 2:3 AST).

---

[1] "1: A legendary serpent with deadly glance said to be hatched by a reptile from a cock's egg on a dunghill and often conceived of and represented esp. in heraldry as having the head, wings and legs of a cock and the tail of a serpent 2: an extremely offensive esp. pernicious person 3 *obs* : PROSTITUTE" (Webster's Third New International Dict.).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 23 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Problems and Solutions

by Mike Rose, Ch.A.

As you look around the white wing movement, have you ever wondered why every so-called "leader" and every single group that is supposed to be white power is absolutely worthless besides the Christian Separatist Communion? The explanation is actually simple. Jesus said, **"Apart from Me you are not able to do anything"** (John 15:5 AST). These groups which have labeled themselves Identity, National Socialist, Klan, Creator, Odinist, etc. all have one thing in common, and it is not white skin. It is that they just happen to subscribe to atheism instead of theism as expressed through Positive Christianity by the Body of Christ.

Of this conglomeration of atheists, including Judeos, there are many who identify themselves as Christians. For an individual, a preacher, or a group of atheists to say that they are Christians, which they are clearly not when held up to the standard of the Word of God, it is a hideous, blasphemous crime worthy of and punishable by death. Anyone who makes statements claiming that "Thus sayeth the Lord" when the Lord did not say it is a blasphemer, and they immediately become liable for their blasphemy and for anyone else that they may become a stone of stumbling unto. Beware, white man!

> **"Death befalls uninstructed men. The fool also dies in failures"** (Proverbs 24:9 LXX). **"He that turns away his ear from hearing the Law, even he has made his prayer abominable"** (Proverbs 28:9 LXX).

So, the Judeos are not going to be able to "pray" their ways out of this one.

The pitiful state that the world is in today is caused by phony preachers and atheists. Are you an atheist? Are you a lying, blasphemous, phony preacher? You might be and not even know it. I am not asking you to believe me; I am asking you to believe God. If your truthful reply was, "No, I am not an atheist or a phony preacher, I believe in God," that is a good start. But what are the answers? Where do we go from here? What are we to do? How do we clean up the white wing and the entire White Race? On this we need to turn to Jesus Christ.

God demands a team effort. He calls it honorable racial brotherly love. You are not going to be a very effective team player if you do not understand the rules. The rule book is the Bible. As the White Race is losing out so terribly at this hour, let us turn to our rule book to see if we can improve our situation and become better team players. These problems are not new ones. We will quickly see that Jesus has already defined the problems, given us warnings, and told us the solutions.

Problem: **"And if there arise within you a prophet, or one who dreams a dream, and he gives you a sign or wonder, and the sign or the wonder came to pass which he spoke to you, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you know not; you shall not hearken to the words of that prophet, or the dreamer of that dream"** (Deut. 13:1-3 LXX).

Solution: **"And that prophet or that dreamer of a dream, shall die; for he has spoken to make you err from the Lord ... so shall you abolish evil from among you"** (Deut. 13:5 LXX).

Problem: **"And if your brother by your father or mother, or your son, or daughter, or your wife in your bosom, or friend who is equal to your own soul, entreat you secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods..."** (Deut. 13:6 LXX).

Solution: **"You shall not consent to him, neither shall you hearken to him; and your eye shall not spare him, you shall feel no regret for him, neither shall you at all protect him: you shall surely report concerning him and your hands shall be upon him among the first to slay him, and the hands of all the people at the last"** (Deut. 13:8-9 LXX).

Problem: **"The prophet whosoever shall speak in My Name a word which I have not commanded him to speak, and whosoever shall speak in the name of other gods..."** (Deut. 18:20 LXX).

Solution: **"That prophet shall die ... you shall not spare him"** (Deut. 18:20,22 LXX).

Problem: **"For among my people were found ungodly men; and they have set snares to destroy men, and have caught them. As a snare which has been set is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they have grown great, and become rich: and they have transgressed the rule of judgment"** (Jer. 5:26-28 LXX).

"From the priest even to the false prophet they have all wrought falsely. And they healed the breach of my people imperfectly, making light of it, and saying, Peace, peace: and where is peace?" (Jer. 6:13-14 LXX).

"Many shepherds have destroyed the vineyard, they have defiled my portion, they have made my desirable portion a trackless wilderness; it is made a complete ruin: for my sake the whole land has been utterly ruined, because there is none that lays the matter to heart" (Jer. 12:10-11 LXX).

"They prophesy to you false visions, and divinations, and auguries, and devices of their own heart" (Jer. 14:14 LXX).

Solution: **"Cursed is the man that does the works of the Lord carelessly, keeping back his sword from blood"** (Jer. 31:10 LXX).

Warning: **"Whoever commits blasphemy against the Mentality of Separation does not have forgiveness to eternity, but is liable to eternal judgment"** (Mark 3:29 AST).

Warning: **"For whoever may be ashamed of Me and My words amidst this failing and mongrel race, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him..."** (Mark 8:38 AST).

Warning: **"And whoever causes one to offend - one of these little ones who are persuaded in Me - it is good for him if rather a millstone be laid around his neck, and he be thrown into the sea"** (Mark 9:42 AST).

Problem: **"For false Anointeds and false prophets will be raised, and they will give signs and wonders in order to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen. But you, watch. Behold, I have told all things before you"** (Mark 13:22,23 AST).

Warning: **"His presence is concerning the working of Satan in all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceit of injustice in those being lost, because they did not receive the love of the truth for them to be saved. And because of this, God will send to them a working of error for them to be persuaded by the lie, that all may be damned, those not persuaded by the truth, but who have delighted in injustice ... So then, brothers, stand, and hold to the established teachings which you were taught either by word or by our letter"** (II Thes. 2:9-15 AST).

Problem: **"Some missing the mark, turned aside to empty talking, wanting to be teachers of law, understanding neither what they say nor what things they strongly affirm about"** (I Tim. 1:6-7 AST).

Problem: **"...some will depart from the persuasion, adhering to deceiving mentalities and teachings of demons, in hypocrisy of liars, having been cauterized in their own conscience"** (I Tim. 4:1-2 AST).

Warning: **"The one living in self-pleasure has died while living"** (I Tim. 5:6 AST).

Warning: **"If anyone teaches differently, and assents not to sound words, those of our Master Jesus Anointed, and the teaching according to godliness, he has been clothed in absurd conceit, understanding nothing, but is mentally ill concerning doubts and warring with words ... of men whose mind has been mongrelized and deprived of the**

truth ... Guard the deposit, having turned away from the profane, empty babblings and opposing theories of the falsely named knowledge, which some having asserted have missed the mark concerning the persuasion" (I Tim. 6:3-5, 20-21 AST).

Warning: **"Self lovers, money lovers, imposters, extravagant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, contrary to the laws of nature, hateful, entering no covenants, satanic, without self control, wild, haters of good, traitors, reckless, without intelligence, pleasure lovers rather than God lovers, having a form of godliness but having denied its power - turn away from these. For of these are those creeping into houses and leading silly women captive, having been heaped with failures, being led by various lusts ... these oppose the truth, men having been mongrelized in mind"** (II Tim. 3:2-8 AST).

Problem: **"For there will be a time when they will not bear the sound teaching, but according to their own lusts, they will heap up teachers tickling the ear; and they will turn away the ear from the truth, and will be turned aside to myths"** (II Tim. 4:3-4 AST).

Warning: **"Such are false ambassadors, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into ambassadors of the Anointed. Did not Satan marvelously transform himself into a messenger of light? It is not a great thing then, if also his ministers transform themselves as ministers of justice, whose end will be according to their works"** (II Cor. 11:13-15 AST).

Warning: **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil"** (II John 9-11 AST).

Warning: **"... those blaspheming against the Separating Mentality will not be forgiven"** (Luke 12:10 AST).

Solution: **"'But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me'"** (Luke 19:27 AST).

Warning: **"And he not having, let him sell his garment and buy a sword"** (Luke 22:36 AST).

Warning: **"If anyone does not love the Master Jesus Anointed, let him be cursed"** (I Cor. 16:22 AST).

Problem: **"There are some troubling you and desiring to pervert the good message of the Anointed. But even if we or a messenger out of Heaven proclaim a message to you beside what we proclaimed ⌊to you⌋, let him be accursed. As we have said before and I now say again, if anyone of you proclaims a good message beside what you received, let him be accursed"** (Gal. 1:7-9 AST).

Warning: **"Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things having been written in the Book of the Law, to do them"** (Gal. 3:10 AST).

Warning: **"And I exhort you brothers, to watch those making divisions and stumbling blocks against the teaching which you learned. And turn away from them. For such ones do not serve our Master, Jesus Anointed, but their bellies, and through smooth speech and flattering, they deceive the hearts of the racially pure"** (Rom. 16:17-18 AST).

Problem: **"For there are many and unruly men, empty talkers, and mind deluders, especially those of the circumcision, of whom you must stop the mouths of those who overturn whole houses, teaching things not right for the sake of dishonorable gain"** (Titus 1:10-11 AST).

Warning: **"This witness is true, for which cause convict them severely, that they may be sound in the persuasion, not listening to Judaizing myths and commandments of men, having perverted the truth. In every way in fact are the nonmongrelized, nonmongrelized, but to the ones having been mongrelized and having no persuasion, nothing is nonmongrelized, but even their mind and conscience has been mongrelized. They profess to know God, but by their actions they deny Him, being disgusting and disobedient, and rejected to every good action"** (Titus 1:13-16 AST).

Warning: **"Watch, lest anyone should despoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary teachings of the world order, and not according to the Anointed"** (Col. 2:8 AST).

Warning: **"Let none of you be deceived with empty words, for through these comes the anger of God on the sons of disobedience"** (Eph. 5:6 AST).

Warning: **"But take care concerning the false prophets, who came to you in sheep's clothing, but within they are plundering wolves"** (Matt. 7:15 AST).

Solution: **"Every tree not producing good fruits is cut out and is thrown into the fire"** (Matt. 7:19 AST).

Warning: **"Whoever speaks against the Mentality of Separation, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this or in the coming age"** (Matt. 12:32 AST).

Warning: **"But answering, He said, 'Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted"** (Matt. 15:13).

Warning: **"Allow both to grow together until the next harvest. And in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, 'Collect first the darnel and bind them into bundles to burn them, but the wheat bring together into my granary'"** (Matt. 13:30 AST).

Solution: **"So it will be in the completion of the age; the messengers will go out and will separate the evil from the midst of the just, and will throw them into the furnace of the fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth"** (Matt. 13:49-50 AST).

Problem: **"For there are certain men stealthily slipped in among us who were previously ascribed to this damnation, ungodly men, perverting the favor of our God for unbridled lust, and denying the only Despot, even our Master, Jesus Anointed ... These are dangerous shipwreckers in your honorable brotherly love fraternity, when they socially intercourse with you, refreshing themselves fearlessly, clouds they are without water, carried about with winds, fruitless trees of autumn, having died twice, having been plucked up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their shame and dishonor; wandering stars for whom blackness of darkness has been preserved forever"** (Jude 4,12,13 AST).

Problem: **"For I know this, that after my departure, grievous wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; and from among your own selves will rise up men speaking perverted things, in order to draw away the students after themselves"** (Acts 20:29-30 AST).

Warning: **"The one saying, 'I have known Him,' and not keeping His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in that one"** (I John 2:4 AST).

Warning: **"Jesus Anointed, the same yesterday, today, and forever. Do not be carried away by various and alien teachings"** (Heb. 13:8-9 AST).

Problem: **"But false prophets were also among the people, as also there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly**

bring in heresies of destruction, and denying the Despot who has bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, by whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. And by greediness, with fabricated words, they will use you for gain - for whom the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber" (II Peter 2:1-3 AST).

Warning: **"My son, let not ungodly men lead you astray, neither consent to them"** (Prov. 1:10 LXX).

Let us look at some examples of people who understood the problems, warnings, and solutions and became problem solvers.

1. DAVID

"And David stretched out his hand to his scrip, and took out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine on his forehead, and the stone penetrated through the helmet into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the ground. And David ran, and stood upon him, and took his sword, and slew him, and cut off his head: and the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, and they fled" (I Kings 17:49-51 LXX).

"And David arose, and went, he and his men, and smote among the Philistines a hundred men: and he brought their foreskins" (I Kings 18:27 LXX).

David believed and knew what he said when he cried out: **"The battle is the Lord's"** in I Kings 17:47 (LXX). There are a couple of verses of Psalms 17 which are attributed to David that I would like to submit to further explain his persuasion in God:

"It is God that girds me with strength" (verse 32).

"He instructs my hands for war" (verse 34).

"I will pursue my enemies, and overtake them; and I will not turn back until they are consumed. I will dash them to pieces and they shall not be able to stand: they shall fall under my feet" (verses 37-38).

"I will grind them as the mud of the streets: and I will beat them small as dust before the wind" (verse 42).

Psalms 110, also of David, is quoted verbatim in the Book of Hebrews. Describing Jesus, the greatest White Warrior of all time, in verse 6, David said:

> **"He shall judge among the nations,**
> **He shall fill up the number of corpses,**
> **He shall crush the heads of many on the earth."**

No pacifist Jew boy messiah here. In fact:

2. JESUS

"And He found those selling oxen and sheep and doves in the Temple, and the moneychangers, sitting. And making a whip out of ropes, He threw all out of the temple, both the sheep, and the oxen, and the moneychangers, pouring out the money and overturning the tables. And to the ones selling the doves, He said, 'Take these things from here! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise" (John 2:14-16; Mark 11:15-16; Matt. 21:12-13 AST).

3. MOSES

"He sees an Egyptian smiting a certain Hebrew of his brethren the children of Israel. And having looked round this way and that way, he sees no one; and he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand" (Ex. 2:11-12 LXX).

Moses had persuasion in God and it showed through his honorable racial brotherly love.

4. ELIJAH

"And all the people fell upon their faces, and said, Truly the Lord is God; He is God. And Eliu said to the people, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Eliu brings them down to the brook Kisson, and he slew them there" (III Kings 18:39-40 LXX).

Elijah believed God and he knew what it took to get the job done.

5. EHUD

"Aod said, I have a message from God to you, O king: and Eglom rose up from his throne near him. And it came to pass as he

arose, that Aod stretched forth his left hand, and took the dagger off his right thigh, and plunged it into his belly; and drove in also the haft after the blade, and the fat closed in upon the blade, for he drew not out the dagger from his belly" (Judges 3:20-22 LXX).

Sounds like Eglom got the message.

6. SAMEGAR

"... smote the Philistines to the number of 600 men with a plough share such as is drown by oxen; and he too delivered Israel" (Judges 3:31 LXX).

Hey, maybe Joel was on to something when he said, **"Beat your plowshares into swords, and your sickles into spears: let the weak say, I am strong ... let the timid become a warrior"** (Joel 3:10-11 LXX).

Who needs an UZI when you've got a good plowshare and persuasion in God? 600 a lick, you say? Meet me at the CO-OP.

7. JAEL

"Blessed among women be Jael wife of Chaber the Kenite; let her be blessed above women in tents. He asked for water, she gave him milk in a dish; she brought butter of princes. She stretched forth her left hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer, and she smote Sisara with it, she nailed through his head and smote him; she nailed through his temples. He rolled down between her feet ... where he bowed, there he fell dead" (Judges 5:24-27 LXX).

Jael did not take any shit. Let us look at another white woman who believed in God.

8. JUDITH

"Then Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the work of my hands for exaltation of Jerusalem. For now is the time to help Your inheritance, and execute my enterprise to the destruction of the enemies which are risen up against us. Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his fauchion from there, and approached his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day. And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him, and tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars; and after she went forth, and gave Holofernes' head to her maid; and she put it in her bag of meat" (Judith 13:4-10 LXX).

Never underestimate the ability of a Christian woman working for the Lord.

9. SAMSON

"And Samson went and caught 300 foxes, and took torches, and turned tail to tail, and put a torch between two tails, and fastened it. And he set fire to the torches, and sent the foxes into the corn of the Philistines; and everything was burnt from the threshing floor to the standing corn, and even the vineyard and olives" (Jud. 15:4-5 LXX).

"And he found the jawbone of an ass that had been cast away, and he put forth his hand and took it, and smote with it 1,000 men" (Jud 15:15 LXX).

"And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the chiefs of the Philistines, and on the roof were about 3,000 men and women looking at the sports of Samson. And Samson wept before the Lord, and said, O Lord, my Owner, remember me, I pray you, and strengthen me, O God, yet this once and I will requite one recompense to the Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took hold of the two pillars of the house on which the house stood, and leaned on them, and laid hold of one with his right hand, and the other with his left. And Samson said, Let my life perish with the Philistines: and he bowed himself, mightily; and the house fell upon the princes, and upon all the people that were in it: and the dead whom Samson slew in his death were more than those that he slew in his life" (Jud. 16:27-30 LXX).

10. PHINEAS

"And Phineas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, and rose out of the midst of the congregation, and took a

dagger in his hand, and went in after the Israelitish man into the furnace, and pierced them both through, both the Israelitish man and the women through her womb; and the plague was stayed from the children of Israel" (Num. 25:7-8 LXX).

11. ABIMELECH

"And it was reported to Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Sychem were gathered together. And Abimelech went up to the mount of Selmon, and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a branch of a tree, and took it, and laid it on his shoulders; and said to the people that were with him, What you see me doing, do quickly as I. And they cut down likewise even every man a branch, and went after Abimelech, and laid them against the place of gathering, and burnt the place of gathering over them with fire; and they died, even all the men of the tower of Sychem, about a thousand men and women" (Jud. 9:47-49 LXX).

12. JOSHUA

"... saying to them, Come forward and set your feet on their necks; and they came and set their feet on their necks. And Joshua said to them, Do not fear them, neither be cowardly; be courageous and strong, for thus the Lord will do to all your enemies, against who you fight. And Joshua slew them, and hanged them on five trees; and they hung upon the trees until the evening" (Josh. 10:24-26 LXX).

Now with these 12 examples of problem solvers, keep in mind that Christians are not to be murmurers. Consider these related facts from the Word of Almighty God.

1. Leviticus 26:8 (LXX): **"And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase tens of thousands; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword."**

2. I Cor. 3:17 (AST): **"If anyone mongrelizes the house of God, God will mongrelize that one."**

3. Rather than feeling sorry for little mongrels, yourself, or any of the enemies of God, you should be feeling sorry for Jesus Anointed, Who was perfect in every way and unjustly murdered by a "race" of mongrels. II Cor. 7:10-11 (AST):

> **"For the grief according to God works repentance to salvation; unregrettable; but the grief of the world works out death. For behold this same thing, you being grieved according to God, how much it worked out earnestness in you; also defense; also indignation; also fear; also eager desire; also zeal; also vengeance!"**

4. Romans 1:29-32 (AST): **"Having been filled with all injustice, wickedness, greediness, cowardly evil, full of envy, murders, quarrels, adulterated seductions, maliciousness, becoming gossipers, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, unintelligent, covenant breakers, without natural affection, holding grudges, unmerciful; who knowing the judgment of God, that not only are the ones practicing such things worthy of death, but also all those giving consent to the practicing of them."**

5. Romans 13:4 (AST): **"But if you practice evil, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain, for he is a servant of God, an avenger for anger to the one practicing evil."**

6. You are either a Christian or you are an antichrist. Matt. 12:30 (AST): **"He who is not with Me is against Me. And he who does not gather with Me, scatters."**

7. Jesus is waiting for you to get off your damn dead ass and do something, as He is **"expecting until His enemies are placed as a footstool of His feet"** (Heb. 10:13 AST).

8. Hebrews 12:28-29 (AST): **"Therefore, receiving an unshakable Government, let us have favor, through which we may well-pleasingly serve God with reverence and fear; for truly, 'Our God is a consuming fire.'"**

9. Psalms 93:1 (LXX): **"The Lord is a God of vengeance; the God of vengeance has declared Himself."**

10. Hebrews 10:28-29, 31 (AST): **"Anyone who disregarded the law of Moses dies without pity by two or three witnesses; by how much worse a punishment do you think he will be thought worthy of having trampled on the Son of God, and having counted the blood of the covenant in which He was separated as common, and having insulted the Mentality of Favor? ...It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God!"**

11. I Kings 2:10 (LXX): **"Let him that boasts boast in this, to understand and know the Lord, and to execute judgment and justice in the midst of the earth. The Lord has gone up to the heavens, and has thundered: He will judged the extremities of the earth, and He gives strength to our kings, and will exalt the horn of His Anointed."**

12. Rev. 18:6-7 (AST): **"Give back to her as also she gave back to you, and double to her double, according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double. By what things she reputed herself, and luxuriated, by so much give back to her torment and mourning."**

So now that you know the facts, are you going to be a problem or a problem solver? You are either a theist or an atheist, a believer or a non-believer. I know that there are some who are defeatist unbelievers who say, "We can't do God's will because we are so out-numbered by His enemies." The writer of Hebrews states in Hebrews 11:32-34 (AST):

> **"And what more may I say? For the times will fail me telling about Gideon, Barak, and both Samson and Jephthah, and both David and Samuel, and the prophets, who through persuasion overcame governments, worked out justification, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edges of the sword, acquired power from weakness, became strong in war, made armies of other races to yield."**

Notice that great works were done by persuasion, not half-assed, loser persuasion, but the persuasion of a problem-solving believer. Some words on true persuasion and who has it:

1. Hebrews 10:38-39 (AST): **"But the just will live by My persuasion, and if he draws back My life is not pleased in him. But we are not of those drawing back to destruction, but those of persuasion, to the preservation of the life."**

2. Gal. 3:7,11 (AST): **"Know, then, that those with persuasion, these are the sons of Abraham ... the justified will live by persuasion."**

3. Hab. 2:4 (LXX): **"If any man should draw back, My soul has no pleasure in him: but the just shall live by My persuasion."**

4. Romans 1:17 (AST): **"Even as it has been written, 'But the just will live by my persuasion.'"**

Jesus said, **"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments"** (John 14:15 AST). And, **"You are My friends if you do whatever I command you"** (John 15:14 AST). Therefore, men of Israel, let us recall Psalms 149:6-8 (LXX):

> **"The exaltations of God shall be in their throat, and two edged swords in their hands; to execute vengeance on the nations, and punishments among the peoples; to bind their kings with fetters, and their nobles with manacles of iron; to execute on them the judgment written."**

I boldly repeat and earnestly declare the words of Nehemiah 4:14 (LXX):

> **"Be not afraid of them: remember our Great and Terrible God, and fight for your brethren, your sons, your daughters, your wives, and your houses."**

The end to the problems are only solutions away.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 2 No. 24 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Book of Add-In

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

If, God-forbid, you are now or have ever been like most Judeos, or have ever attended any of the many synagogues of Satan commonly called churches, then you have probably heard some well-dressed, deep-voiced preacher deliver one of those stirring, incredibly blasphemous sermons, that end in one of these verses:

> "He that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword..."
>
> "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will toward men..."
>
> "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned..."
>
> "They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover..."
>
> "Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do..."
>
> "Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more."
>
> "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."

What do these seven passages have in common? Well, first, they are among the favorites of Judeo preachers. They love these verses greatly, especially if they are effeminates or Pentecostals or Jews or Catholics or race-mixers. The second thing that they all have in common is that none of them are in the Bible. Perhaps that is why they are so often quoted by preachers. They can be found in the Book of Add-In, chapter 1, verses 1-7. Now to the uninformed or brainwashed, this may seem shocking. But these people need to read a verse that is definitely in the Bible:

> **"If anyone adds to these things, God will add upon him the plagues having been written in this Scroll. And if anyone takes away from the words of the Scroll of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the Book of Life, and out of the Separated city, and of the things having been written in this Scroll"** (Revelation 22:18-19 AST).

Now the Christian Separatist who has read his Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament is already thoroughly familiar with these seven interpolations and many more. However, over 99% of white men who call themselves Christians in the world today have either never been told that these verses are not in their Bibles or they refuse to believe it. In either case, they have believed a lie and been damned.

Thus, if we are to believe Paul and rightly divide the Word then we need to consider the evidence for each of these verses from the Book of Add-In and examine how these verses have been used to destroy the White Race.

"He that killeth with the sword..." This verse, Revelation 13:10, is found in the ancient manuscripts, but not in the same form as it is in the Textus Receptus, the text on which the King James Version and most other translations are based. The entire verse reads in the King James Version (including verse 9):

> **"If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints."**

This verse is always quoted by Judeos as if it is somehow the antidote to Matthew 10:34 (AST):

> **"Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword."**

But the effeminates who twist the Scriptures in this way must rely upon the Book of Add-In to make their case, for when we examine the original Greek manuscripts, we find a much different picture. The Anointed Standard Translation for Revelation 13:9-10 reads:

> **"If anyone has an ear, let him hear. If to be captive, into captivity he goes. If anyone is to be killed by a sword, by a sword he will be killed. Here is the patience and the persuasion of the Separated Ones."**

When we examine the Greek of this passage in the various manuscripts and witnesses, we find over twelve principle readings. There are two principle variations. One is the Greek from which the AST was translated, and which finds early and wide support in the Greek witnesses (i.e., uncial A), from the Latin (vg) and from early commentators (Ps-Ambrose), as well as many other sources. The other principle Greek version is that of the Textus Receptus, which finds much later and weaker support.

Beyond the manuscript witnesses, however, we must realize that Revelation is here quoting the Septuagint at Jeremiah 15:1-2. The Septuagint passage reads:

> **"And the Master said to me, 'Though Moses and Samuel stood before My face, My life could not go out toward them: dismiss this people and let them go forth. And if it is that they say to you, 'Where shall we go forth,' then you will say to them, 'Thus says the Master, as many as are for death, to death; and as many as are for famine, to famine; and as many as are for the sword, to the sword; and as many as are for captivity, to captivity.'"**

The passage is in reference to a fulfillment of destiny, not retribution. The Hebrew Masoretic text of Jeremiah shows this as well. When the Septuagint was translated from the original Hebrew (not the Masoretic text) some 300 years before Christ, the idiomatic Hebrew was translated literally into Greek. The resulting Greek construction seemed awkward to scribes and copyists, and so when scribes copied the passage in Revelation, many who were not familiar with the Septuagint passage were confused. As a result they sought to improve the Greek in Revelation. This is why there are so many different variations in the Greek.

Most scribes who altered the text assumed that the passage was in reference to Matthew 26:52, which reads in the AST:

> **"Then Jesus said to him, 'Put your sword back to its place, for all those taking the sword will perish by the sword."**

Because of this confusion, the text in Revelation was altered to state basically the same thing. However, when Jesus spoke those words in Matthew, he had just been seized and one of the men with him drew his sword, cutting the ear of the slave of the high priest. The men there with Jesus were prepared to fight to prevent Him from being taken, not understanding that Jesus had to be seized. So Jesus was telling those with Him at that time to put their swords up. In fact, Jesus says in verse 56,

> **"But this all has occurred that the writings of the prophets may be fulfilled."**

"Good will toward men ..." This next verse from the Book of Add-In is a favorite at Christmas time, when the love-everybody crowd sings its Christmas carols. Everyone has heard the classic line, "Peace on earth, good will toward men," but most are astonished to hear that it is not in the Bible.

Now like the previous passage, this verse too is found in the original manuscripts, but again, the Greek of the original manuscripts does not correspond to the Textus Receptus. The King James reads (Luke 2:14):

> **"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."**

But the Anointed Standard Translation reads:

> **"Reputation in the highest to God, and on earth, peace among men with whom He is pleased."**

We note the drastic difference in the two translations. Judeo preachers love the Queen

James translation of this verse because they like to say that Jesus came to earth to bring peace to every creature and good will among all men. Once again, they ignore the fact that Jesus expressly stated in Matthew 10:34 that He did not come to bring peace. Yet, the AST translation of this verse is just the opposite. It says that the peace is strictly limited to men with whom God is pleased. The difference in the English is daylight and darkness, but the difference in the Greek is very small. The Greek differs by only one letter, the terminal sigma (ς) on the word ευδοκιας (eudokias). This letter is missing in the Textus Receptus, but is present in the earliest and best manuscripts. With the terminal sigma, the word is in the genitive case, but without the sigma it is in the nominative case. This small difference creates the change in the English translation.

The translation as in the AST has been accepted also by the New International Version and the Revised Standard Version. In fact, most new versions have recognized that the Textus Receptus is incorrect. Among them is the Revised Luther Bible which now reads *"und Friede auf Erden bei den Menschen seines Wohlgefallens"* as opposed to the original Luther Bible which read *"und Friede auf Erden und den Menschen ein Wohlgefallen."* It is ironic that the final word of the correct German has a final 's' while the final word of the original German lacks an 's.' Yet, even with most new translations incorporating this change, still 99% of Judaized so-called Christians continue to sing their Christmas carols and preach their blasphemous 'love-everybody' sermons. For the King James Version crowd, this is an easy hypocrisy because they believe that the error in the King James was divinely inspired, and therefore God allowed the error in the Textus Receptus because the men He divinely inspired to write the original autographs were too stupid to do it correctly. This is a constant theme among the supporters of the King James Version, because when they are faced with the insurmountable evidence in repudiation of the many verses of the Book of Add-In, they have no defense other than the divinely-inspired mistake blasphemy.

"Preach the gospel to every creature..." "They shall take up serpents..." These two verses are from a longer expansion of Mark 16:9-20. In this case, it is not a question of faulty Greek or alternate readings, but that the passage is absent entirely from the oldest and best Greek manuscripts. This passage again is a favorite among the love-everybody, love the poor nigger children in Africa crowd, and also among Pentecostals. It reads in the King James Version:

> **"[9]Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.**
>
> **"[10]And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.**
>
> **"[11]And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.**
>
> **"[12]After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked and went into the country.**
>
> **"[13]And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.**
>
> **"[14]Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.**
>
> **"[15]And he said to them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.**
>
> **"[16]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.**
>
> **"[17]And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;**
>
> **"[18]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.**
>
> **"[19]So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.**
>
> **"[20]And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen."**

Now before we discuss why this should not be in the Bible, let us first look at some of the blasphemy for which it is responsible. Verse 15 and 16 are the so-called "Great Commission." This is the verse that blaspheming preachers started using to rationalize going to Africa or other non-white countries for missionary purposes. The White members of their church did not consider niggers and other non-whites to be men or brothers or of the nations commonly called Gentiles. But the Judaized preacher said, "Look here, it says every creature; it didn't say every man or just the gentiles." So the Jews conned white men into thinking that niggers were at least creatures. Then later, as the process of corruption proceeded, they conned them into believing that they were equal and that they were Christian Brothers too, all because of this one blasphemous insertion. Now I know that you are probably looking for your Strong's right now to see if the "Great Commission" is anywhere else in the Bible. Indeed it is. Matthew 28:18-20 (AST) reads:

> **"And coming up, Jesus talked with them, saying, 'All authority in Heaven and upon earth was given to Me. Having gone then, instruct all the nations, baptizing them into the authority of the Father and the Son and of the Mentality of Separation, teaching them to observe all things, whatever I commanded you. And behold, I am with you all the days until the completion of the age."**

Here we see that Jesus expressly told them to go to all of the *nations.* Furthermore, a full-context study of the New Testament, especially the book of Acts and the vision of Peter, confirms that these *nations* are all nations of white Adamics, such as the Scythians and the barbarians that Paul made reference too. All other statements in the New Testament regarding this commission must be understood in light of what Jesus actually said, and this is contained in Matthew 28:18-20, not Mark 16:15. This is why the Jews and/or Catholics worked so hard to get this spurious ending of Mark in the New Testament, so that they and their Judeo lackeys could twist the entire Scriptures.

Now the Pentecostals get all excited about verses 17-18 because it says that all of the ones who believed, in other words, the ones who were converted by the men Jesus sent out, that these people would cast out devils, speak with new tongues, take up serpents, drink poison and not get sick, and lay hands on people and heal them. They contend that this same thing is true today, that if people believe today, then they should be able to do the same things. Now Acts 5 speaks of the Apostles casting out demons and Acts also speaks of the Apostles speaking in other tongues or languages, as a translation tool. But these signs or wonders all ceased when the Apostles fulfilled their mission, and it does not speak of drinking poison or handling snakes.

Now, as I said, you can prove with the Bible that the signs that the Apostles had, including the ability to write under divine inspiration, ceased by 70 AD. You might even get some Pentecostals to agree with you, but they will still point to Mark 16 and tell you that anyone who believes, without limit would not only have these powers but would also be able to handle snakes and drink poison.

For the other verses in the interpolation, similar verses can be found in other Scriptures. But that is the way the Jew always works, he will give you 7 or 8 truths and then sandwich 4 or 5 lies in the middle. That is exactly what he has done here.

So let us now look at the textual issues involved here. There are actually four different endings found in the Greek. The shortest ending, which is the total omission of the passage, is attested to by the two oldest Greek witnesses of this part of Mark, that is א and B, as well as from several early Latin texts, and early translations of the Greek, including the Syriac, Coptic, Armenian, and Georgian. In addition to this, Clement of Alexandria (*c.* 200) and Origen are unaware of this passage and also Eusebius and Jerome testify that among the many witnesses they were familiar with, most of them did not contain this passage.

Many other witnesses, from around the 8th century AD, contain a shorter expansion after verse 8:

> **"But they reported briefly to Peter and those with him all what they had been told. And after this, Jesus Himself sent out by means of them, from east to west, the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal salvation."**

This expansion was probably created by a copyist who was aware of the problems with the interpolation as it exists in the King James Version, but at the same time assumed that there might have been something in the original, and so he supplied it himself.

The third reading is the traditional reading of the King James Version and the Textus Receptus. Judging by the witnesses which contain it and those which do not, it was probably created between the 3rd and 4th centuries.

The fourth alternate reading is another shorter expansion on the Textus Receptus expansion, and it is found in only one manuscript.

Now there are many other things that should be pointed out about the expansion in the Textus Receptus. We have already shown that the oldest of each of the types of witnesses do not contain it, including early commentators. But besides this, the vocabulary of the expansion contains a large number of words that Mark never used before. The grammar, style, structure, and vocabulary is inconsistent with the that of Mark. Furthermore, the transition from verse 8 to verse 9 is awkward and abrupt in the Greek, and again not in custom with the way Mark wrote.

Even though a numerical majority of texts do contain the expansion, as we have already said, it is absent from the earliest of each type, i.e., it was added later on.

Now if you tell all of this to your Judeo pastor, he has been trained to tell you that since the Syriac contains the expansion, and since the Syriac was translated from the Greek prior to any of the existing Greek manuscripts, it must be original. However, the oldest Syriac text, the Sinaitic version, does not contain the expansion, so it was added to the Syriac later on.

He will then remind you that the Old Latin (different from the Vulgate) contains the expansion, and that the same thing can be said for this Old Latin as he tried to say for the Syriac. But again, the oldest of the Old Latin texts of this passage (manuscript k or number 1) omits the expansion. The expansion is not found in the Old Latin for another 100 years, this time in manuscript d-supp, but the indication *supp* means that it was added by a later hand.

Now the Vulgate does contain it, but Jerome said that the majority of Greek texts he was using omitted it, so if Jerome was in fact the one to add it in, he did so dishonestly, which would make sense given the fact that he had a Jewish girlfriend.

As far as the minuscule texts are concerned, the entire Family 1 minuscule texts mark the expansion with obeli.

Thus, there can be no doubt that the expansion is spurious and not original. Judeo preachers no doubt have a whole slew of new arguments to try and support this blasphemous expansion to the Scriptures, but the evidence speaks for itself and it is overwhelming.

"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do..." Now as you might expect, to the mongrel Jews this is one of the best verses in the Book of Add-In. Jew Preachers love to use this verse to show how they conned the goyim Jesus into forgiving them for their murdering Jesus Christ. But if we include this verse, then what do we do about the contradiction in Matthew 27:25:

> **"And answering, all the people said, 'His blood is on us and on our children'"** (AST).

Now *the people* in this verse are the mongrel Jews who were shouting for Jesus the Anointed to be crucified instead of Jesus Barabbas. Pilate had asked them what bad thing He had done. But the Jews ignored this question and kept shouting for Him to be crucified. So Pilate said that he was innocent from His blood. Then the Jews proclaimed for His blood to be on them and their children. So these mongrel Jews knew what they were doing. Furthermore, the Justice of God would be incapable of forgiving either physical mongrels or mongrels in mentality who partook in murdering Jesus Christ. Luke 19:27 (AST) says:

> **"But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me."**

The mongrel Jews certainly did not desire Jesus Christ to reign over them. They were antichrists, which means that they were enemies of Christ. And Christ said in Luke 19:27 that they were to be brought there and executed before Him. But the atheistic, Edomite mongrel Jews were afraid of what a few well-trained Christians and their Bibles might do, so they worked a way out for themselves here in Luke 23:34, the spurious part of which reads in the King James Version:

> **"Then Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."**

These words are entirely absent from the oldest Greek manuscripts, including papyrus 75, the oldest manuscript of this passage in Luke from the 3rd century, which is nearly 200 years older than any manuscript which contains it. Additionally, the two oldest Greek uncials, and the oldest Syriac, the Coptic, the Old Latin and the Sahidic all omit this passage. The passage simply did not exist until nearly four hundred years after the time of Christ, and in case anyone cannot put two and two together, that means that there is no way in hell that He said these words.

Now the complete plan of Jewish deception did not make it into the Textus Receptus, but we find it in some Greek manuscripts. In some Old Latin, Syriac, Vulgate, and Greek manuscripts that contain these spurious words attributed to Jesus, we find an additional interpolation:

> **"And the scripture was fulfilled which says, 'He was reckoned with transgressors.'"**

This was supposed to be an allusion to the Old Testament prophecy found in Isaiah 53:12, which reads in the Masoretic Text of the KJV:

> **"Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors."**

Now if you ask the average Jew preacher, he will tell you that this verse was supposed to be fulfilled in Luke 23:34 because He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and then the key part is that He made intercession for the transgressors. Now to make intercession is to pray or petition on someone's account. So according to Jew preachers, this interpolation in Luke 23:34 is the seventh instance of Jesus praying, that is making intercession on behalf of the atheistic, mongrel Edomite Jews who were going to kill Him. So to the stupid goyim sitting in the church pews, it all makes sense. Jesus had to say that because it was a fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecy regarding Him. But notice how the Jew has deceived the white man: we are reading this prophecy in Isaiah from the Jew, Talmudic, Masoretic text, not from the Greek Septuagint that Christ and His Apostles used. But let us not be deceived and let us imitate Christ and His Ambassadors and read this passage in Isaiah from the Septuagint:

> **"Therefore, he shall inherit many, and he shall divide the spoils of the mighty; because his life was delivered to transgressors; and he bore the sins of many, and was delivered because of their iniquities."**

Notice the difference in the two passages. The Masoretic text says that He was numbered with the transgressors, the Septuagint says that His life was delivered to transgressors; the Masoretic says that He bore the sin of many, the Septuagint says that He bore the sins of many. But now we come to the difference. The Masoretic says that He made intercession, that is prayed for, the transgressors, the Septuagint says that He was delivered because of their iniquities. One small difference changes the entire fabric of history. You see, the Jews who wrote the Hebrew Masoretic text are the same filthy, Edomite, Jewish, atheistic scumbags who added in the interpolation in Luke 23:34. It was an orchestrated conspiracy. All of these stupid white people running around worrying about their meaningless stupid little conspiracy theories like Russian weather machines and UFO's and other nonsense need to pay attention to the real conspiracy. Everyone of them walk around with their King James Bible and their Textus Receptus and their Masoretic text, totally duped by the same filthy Jews who murdered and trod upon the innocent blood of Jesus Christ. They are sitting in their synagogues laughing their asses off at the stupid goy who mocks the blood of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ would have never made intercession or forgiven these Edomite Jews because Jesus Himself said in Matthew 12:31 (AST):

> **"Because of this, I say to you, Every failure and blasphemy will be forgiven**

to men, but blasphemy concerning the Mentality will not be forgiven to men.”

Jesus said that it was not to be forgiven to men, much less filthy Jewish scumbags who do not even qualify as men. Like I said before, the filthy Edomite, mongrel Jews are afraid of what a few well-trained Christians and their Bibles can do, especially when they read the Bible and do what it says. Jesus said in Luke 19:27 (AST):

> **“But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me.”**

“Go, and sin no more...” This is another one that the Jew preachers love, known as the Pericope of John, or the 6th verse of the Book of Add-In. When Christians come to understand that the true meaning of *adultery* is *mongrelization* or *race-mixing*, then what are we to think of this passage in John 7:53-8:11 where Jesus would seem to forgive mongrelization or race-mixing? And what of the fact that Jesus is in direct violation of Leviticus 20:10 which expressly states that adulterers or mongrelizers or seed-line corrupters shall surely be put to death? No ifs, ands, or buts about it. So did Jesus violate this law? Well, if you accept this Pericope, then He did. John 7:53-8:11 reads in the King James Version:

> **“[53]And every man went unto his own house.**
>
> **“[1]Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.**
>
> **“[2]And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him: and he lay down, and taught them.**
>
> **“[3]And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,**
>
> **“[4]They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.**
>
> **“[5]Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?**
>
> **“[6]This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.**
>
> **“[7]So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.**
>
> **“[8]And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.**
>
> **“[9]And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.**
>
> **“[10]When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?**
>
> **“[11]She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.”**

Ah, the classic Sunday sermon at the local Jew Church. How can any of you point out the failure of anyone else if you have ever failed yourself? How can you judge the poor little whore who was race-mixing or at the very least violating her husband’s seedline? Then you say, but they were not judging her, they were just repeating the judgments of God delivered through Moses. Moses was the one who said she should be stoned. But then the aquiline-nosed Baptist preacher says that even that is wrong, you cannot even repeat the judgments of God, you stupid little goyim. Don’t you stupid goyim know that Jesus forgave mongrelization? The New Testament is wrong when it says that there are sins unto death that we should not pray for. Stupid, stupid goyim.

Now in Appendix 4 of the Anointed Standard Translation is presented lengthy evidence for the omission of this passage. But I will summarize the key points herein: papyrus no. 66 and 75 omit the passage, the four oldest codices, Vatican, Sinaitic, Alexandrian, and Ephraem all omit this passage, the oldest Syriac, Bohairic, Armenian, Sahidic, Peshittic, and Old Georgian manuscripts all omit it, it is absent from the best of the Old Latin and Gothic manuscripts. No Greek Patristic Father mentions the passage before the 12th century AD. In fact, all evidence indicates that the passage was written in the late 5th century AD, nearly five hundred years after the writing of the Gospel of John. There is **NO** evidence at all for its inclusion. This textual evidence is but the tip of the iceberg, but besides textual evidence, any intelligent person can read verse 7:52 followed by 8:12 and see that the passage makes perfect sense only when the Pericope is removed. The passage is stylistically unlike any other writings of John, etc. Every single piece of evidence points to the omission. Only a mongrel, adulterated, Edomite Jew would want this passage to be in the New Testament.

"The Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost..." This verse is of course the favorite of Trinitarians. This is the only source in the New Testament where the trinity doctrine can even remotely be established. In fact, the rest of the Bible is replete with evidence that contradicts the trinity doctrine. Ephesians 4:4-6 (AST) reads:

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in our confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all."**

Futhermore, John 1:17-18 (AST) reads:

> **"For the Law was given through Moses; favor and truth came into being through Jesus Anointed. No one has seen God at any time. The Only-Begotten God, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He explains."**

These verses tell us clearly that there is only one God, and also that Jesus is God, and we also know that God is a Mentality, and we sometimes call this the Mentality of Separation. But we read in the King James Version, I John 5:7-8:

> **"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one."**

Thus we have the trinity doctrine, which is the belief that there are three gods, not one, and they just agree with each other. This is nothing but pagan polytheism. But let us look at the passage in the AST with the spurious Greek omitted:

> **"Because there are three bearing testimony: The Mentality, and the water, and the blood, and the three are to the one."**

Appendix 5 of the Anointed Standard Translation discusses in-depth the evidence supporting the omission of this verse, but simply put, there are no Greek manuscripts before the 16th century that contain the verse. Period. None. The four which do contain it were created by the Catholic Church in order to convince Erasmus to include the verse into the Textus Receptus because it was contained in the Latin Vulgate. In fact, in two of the four manuscripts, the verse is written out in the margin and obviously added in. But Erasmus had been coerced by the Catholic Church to include the verse. In Erasmus' first and second edition of the Textus Receptus, he omitted the verse. The Catholics came to him and insisted that he include the passage. But he told them he would not unless they provided him the verse in at least one Greek manuscript. Then the Catholics, at that time, went and fabricated the four manuscripts it is contained in and Erasmus included the verse in the third and later editions of his Textus Receptus and it is from these editions that the Protestant Bibles, including the King James Version and the Luther Bible, were translated. The Catholics duped the stupid Protestants into accepting an English translation of a Greek manuscript that was translated from the Latin Vulgate, via Erasmus.

But we do not need Erasmus' Catholic Vulgate Greek manuscript known as the Textus Receptus and we do not need the Talmudic Jewish-inspired Masoretic text. These are the tools by which the Jews and the Catholics have cleverly woven the Book of Add-In into the Christian Scriptures.

These verses that we have looked at are by no means all of the verses from the Book of Add-In. Sometimes it does not take an entire verse; sometimes the Jews have slipped in just a single word or letter to change the meaning and intent of a passage. It is up to you to find out if these things are true and to search the Scriptures and examine the evidence. The Anointed Standard Translation has over 1000 footnotes regarding these types of alterations. When you read your AST, you need to read the footnotes as well and think how the Jews have used these changes to their own advantage.

Index

Abgar, Letter of 82
ACLU 75
Acts, 29th Chapter of 85
Adam 43
adultery 138
AIDS 33, 120, 143
alloethnes (αλλοεθνης) 66
allogenes (αλλογενες) 44, 66, 70, 139
allotrios (αλλοτριος) 139-140
Antibiotics 53-55
apistos (απιστος) 66
Apocrypha 81-88
Apostle's Creed 82
Aquila 27
Aryan Nations 112
AST 168
Auschwitz 76
Australia 51
B'nai B'rith 5, 28
Bacteria 53-55
Balacius, Robert 112
Barley, Dave 112
Barnabas, Book of 81, 83
Bartoszewski, Wladyslaw 77
bastard 41-44
Ben-Hur 88
Black Death 53
Blessing, Lester 28
Bruggerman, James 93, 112
Bywater, Kevin James 65
Capt, E. Raymond 112
Catholicism 97-108, 168
Church of the Creator 131-132
Clement, I 81, 83
Comparet, Bertrand 28
cosmos (κοσμος) 141
David 45, 157
death 113-119
death, spiritual 133-136
divine inspiration 20-24
Dixon, Bernard 53
Druids 86
ego eimi 60
ekklesia (εκκλησια) 98
Eloheim 25
Emory, Sheldon 28
Enoch, I and II Book of 88
Erasmus 90
ethnos (εθνος) 65
eudokias (ευδοκιας) 163
evil, creation of 117
Fields, Ed 112
food laws 110
Fortunatus, Venantius 70
Gayle, Bill 28
Gayman, Dan 27, 93, 96, 110, 111
genos (γενος) 19
geyr 137
God, character of 129-131
Gonorrhea 55
Gravely, Stanley 112
Great Plague 53
Green, John Charles 29
guwr 137
Ham, Ken 71
Herodotus 53
heterozugountes (ετεροζυγουντες) 67
Hitler, Adolf 45, 75
Holocaust 73-79
holy days 110
homosexuality 56, 143
Hone, William 81
Humanism 17
Iesous (Ιησους) 30
Influenza Epidemic 53
Institute for Historical Review, The 76
Irving David 76
Jashar, Book of 83
Jehovah's Witnesses 57-64
Jerome 44, 165
Jesus 30
Jew 6
Jews 73
Jones, Earl 112, 151
Jones, Jeremiah 81
Jubilees, Book of 87
King James Version 89-96, 110
Klassen, Ben 112, 131-132
Kurios (κυριος) 26
Lane, David 112
Laodiceans, Letter to 82
Law, Christian 9-16
Mahan, W.D. 87
mamzer 42, to
marriage 33-37
Masonry 5, 8
Masoretic Text 7, 30, 70, 84, 89-94, 137, 162, 168
Metzger, Tom 112
Meyer, Jacob 28
Mohr, Jack 85-86, 109, 111
monogenes theos (μονογενης θεος) 1, 61
monogenes uios (μονογενης υιος) 1, 61
Mormons 57
Mosaic laws 110
National Socialism 50-52
Nero 75
Nicodemus, Gospel of 82
Noahide flood, 72
noker 138
nokriy 138
parthenos (παρθενος) 2
Paul and Seneca, Letters of 82
Paul and Thecla, Letters of 82
Peter, Gospel of 83
Peters, Pete 109, 111
Philo 91
Pierce, William 112
Pike, Albert 5, 25
Pilate and Herod, Letters of 83
Pilate, Report of 87
Pinta, Delbert 112
Positive Christianity 50-52
premillennialism 90, 109
Pseudepigrapha 81-88
Purvis, Eldon 29
Rahab 67
RAHOWA 131
Ramsey, Everett 112
rape 119-120
Redating the New Testament 20
resurrection 110
Robb, Thom 112
Robinson, John 20
Rosacrucians 84
Ruckman, Peter 89-96
Ruth 67
Rutherford, J. 57
sacred name 25-32, 93, 111, 150
Sanhedrin 33
seedlines 111
separation 37-40
Septuagint 27, 84, 90-94, 148
Shakers 33
Shepherd of Hermas 80, 83
Smith, Joseph 57
Sonnini, C.S. 85
Stalin, Joseph 77, 79
Staphylococcus 53-54
stranger 137-140
Swift, Wesley 28
Symmachus 27
Syphilis 53
Syrophoenician 18-20
Talmud 1
Tamar 70
Tate, David 27, 96
textual criticism 94-96, 161-168
Textus Receptus 162-168
Theodotion 27
tongue speaking 111
toshab 138
tranducianism 114
Trinity verse 90, 168
Tuberculosis 53, 56
universal salvation 109
virgin birth 2
Vulgate 44, 90, 165, 168
Wallace, Lew 88
Weiland, Ted 112, 149-152
Weisman, Charles 112
Wickstrom Jim 112
Wiesenthal, Simon 76
Williams, Benny 64, 112
women 121-128
Yahshua 25-32
Yahweh 25-32
Zionism 5
Zoroaster 117
zuwr 139